Pages 970 - 1262

PCA CASE No 2020-21

In the matter of an arbitration under the Arbitration Rules of the United Nations Commission on International Trade Law 1976

and

The Agreement between the Government of the Republic of India and the Republic of Mozambique for the Reciprocal Promotion and Protection of Investment dated 19 February 2009

- between -

PATEL ENGINEERING LIMITED (INDIA)

(Claimant)

- and -

THE REPUBLIC OF MOZAMBIQUE

(Respondent)

The Arbitral Tribunal

Prof Juan Fernández-Armesto (Presiding Arbitrator)
Prof Guido Santiago Tawil (Arbitrator)
Mr Hugo Perezcano Diaz (Arbitrator)

ORAL HEARING PORTO, PORTUGAL

Friday, 2 December 2022

Registry
The Permanent Court of Arbitration

APPEARANCES

The Tribunal:

Presiding Arbitrator:

PROFESSOR JUAN FERNÁNDEZ-ARMESTO

Co-Arbitrators:

PROFESSOR GUIDO SANTIAGO TAWIL MR HUGO PEREZCANO DIAZ

Administrative Secretary:

MS SOFIA DE SAMPAIO JALLES

Registry, Permanent Court of Arbitration:

DR TÚLIO DI GIACOMO TOLEDO, Legal Counsel

Court Reporters:

MS LAURIE CARLISLE
MS DIANA BURDEN (English language)
(Diana Burden Ltd, London)

Interpreters:

MR MANUEL SANT'IAGO RIBEIRO MR CRISTÓVÃO TOMÁS BACH ANDRESEN LEITÃO MS LARA CRISTINA JERÓNIMO DUARTE

APPEARANCES

The Claimant:

Representative:

MR KISHAN DAGA, Patel Engineering

Counsel:

Brick Court Chambers:

MR EDWARD HO

20 Essex Chambers:

MR BAIJU VASANI

Messrs CMS Cameron McKenna Nabarro Olswang LLP:

MS SARAH VASANI

MS LINDSAY REIMSCHUSSEL

MS DARIA KUZNETSOVA

Miranda & Associados:

MS SOFIA MARTINS

MR RENATO GUERRA DE ALMEIDA

MR RICARDO SARAIVA

Fact Witnesses:

MR KISHAN DAGA, Representative

MR ASHISH PATEL (via video conference)

Expert Witnesses:

PROFESSOR RUI MEDEIROS

MR KIRAN SEQUEIRA

MR PAUL BAEZ

MR DAVID DEARMAN

MR ANDREW COMER (via video conference)

MR DAVID BAXTER (via video conference)

MR GERARD LAPORTE (via video conference)

APPEARANCES

The Respondent:

Representative:

MR ANGELO MATUSSE, The Republic of Mozambique

Counsel:

Dorsey & Whitney LLP

MR JUAN BASOMBRIO

MS THERESA BEVILACQUA

MR DANIEL BROWN

Fact Witnesses:

MR LUIS AMANDIO CHAUQUE MR PAULO FRANCISCO ZUCULA (via video conference)

Expert Witnesses:

MS TERESA F MUENDA

MR JOSE TIAGO DE PINA PATRICIO DE MENDONCA

MR DANIEL FLORES

MR LARRY DYSERT (via video conference)

MR DAVID EHRHARDT (via video conference)

MR MARK LANTERMAN (via video conference)

MR MARK SONGER (via video conference)

INDEX

TIAGO DE MENDONÇA, continued975
Cross-examination by Claimant976
Questions by the Arbitral Tribunal1020
DAVID EHRHARDT1032
(via videolink)1032
Examination by Respondent1032
Presentation
Cross-examination by Claimant1050
MR LARRY DYSERT1106
(via videolink)1106
Examination by Respondent1107
Presentation1108
Questions by the Arbitral Tribunal1129
KIRAN SEQUEIRA1133
Examination by Claimant1134
Presentation
Cross-examination by Respondent1162
Re-examination by Claimant1222
DAVID DEARMAN1226
Examination by Claimant1228
Presentation1230
Cross-examination by Respondent1247

- 1 (9.30 am, Friday, 2 December 2022)
- 2 **PRESIDENT:** Let us start. This is the
- 3 fifth day in the hearing on the merits in the
- 4 arbitration between Patel Engineering Ltd and the
- 5 Republic of Mozambique.
- Is there any point of order?
- 7 MR HO: Not from the Claimant's side,
- 8 thank you, Mr President.
- 9 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. And from
- 10 Respondent?
- 11 MR BASOMBRIO: Yes, Mr President. The
- 12 transcription does not seem to be appearing.
- 13 (Pause)
- 14 **PRESIDENT:** So was there any point of
- 15 order from Respondent?
- 16 MR BASOMBRIO: No, nothing else. Thank
- 17 you.
- 18 TIAGO DE MENDONÇA, continued
- 19 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. So we greet
- 20 Mr Tiago de Mendonça. You remember, sir, that you
- 21 are still under oath, which you took yesterday.
- MR MENDONÇA: Yes, of course. Thank you.
- 23 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. And, Mr Ho, this
- 24 is your expert. You have the floor.
- 25 MR HO: Thank you, Mr President.

- 1 Cross-examination by Claimant 09:33
- 2 MR HO: Good morning, Mr Mendonça. I'm
- 3 conscious you have a flight today --
- 4 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** Sorry, counsel, can you
- 5 get the microphone?
- 6 MR HO: Yes.
- 7 I'm conscious you have a flight to catch
- 8 today, and I don't want to be the reason you miss
- 9 it, so it would help me greatly if you could keep
- 10 your answers short and to the point and where you
- 11 can, simply answer yes or no or I don't know. Is
- 12 that all right?
- 13 MR MENDONÇA: I'll try. Thank you for the
- 14 flight, Mr Ho.
- 15 MR HO: No problem.
- I can see that you have some notes down
- 17 there with you. What is that document you have
- 18 there with you?
- 19 MR MENDONÇA: It's my presentation from
- 20 yesterday.
- 21 MR HO: I understand, OK. Super.
- Now, you're here today to give evidence as
- 23 an independent expert, aren't you? You're not a
- 24 factual witness?
- 25 **MR MENDONÇA:** Yes.

- 1 MR HO: You weren't involved yourself in 09:34
- 2 any of the events the subject of these proceedings,
- 3 were you?
- 4 MR MENDONÇA: No.
- 5 MR HO: So you have no firsthand evidence
- 6 to give of the facts that are in dispute in this
- 7 case, do you?
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: I'll answer no to your first
- 9 question. I don't know if I quite understand your
- 10 second question. Your second question is what
- I have, I think it's what everybody has here, like
- 12 you and me and all the persons who was not involved
- in this process.
- 14 MR HO: I understand.
- 15 MR MENDONÇA: But I've received some --
- 16 I have something special, which is I have made a
- 17 report for the government that has asked me to
- 18 report on things, to saw the documents, everything,
- 19 make a compilation -- yes, I was involved in that
- 20 with the government. Thank you.
- 21 MR HO: I understand.
- Now, can you explain to us what you
- 23 understand your duty to the Tribunal as an
- independent expert to be?
- 25 MR MENDONÇA: You want me to explain what

1 I understand of why I'm here?

- 09:35
- 2 MR HO: No, I want you to explain what you
- 3 understand about your duty as an independent expert.
- 4 What do you understand your role is, your duty to
- 5 the Tribunal is, as an independent expert?
- 6 MR MENDONÇA: OK. So I'll try to answer
- 7 your question.
- I'm here because I've worked for 25 years
- 9 in Mozambique, and as an independent expert I'm here
- 10 to help the court to decide on these matters. And
- 11 as an independent expert who deals with this every
- 12 day, this is my life doing prefeasibility studies,
- 13 working with Mozambican laws. I think my mission
- 14 here, it's to help this Tribunal to decide and bring
- 15 the expert -- my expertise and what is normally and
- 16 legal than in Mozambique. I think it's -- I don't
- 17 know if I explain it well in English. I'm sorry,
- 18 because of my English, but I think this is my duty.
- 19 And being totally independent, which I am
- 20 for 37 years.
- 21 MR HO: Are you aware that, as an
- 22 independent expert, you should only give evidence
- 23 about matters within your expertise?
- 24 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, of course. I only can
- 25 give opinions with my expertise, which is being a

- 1 civil engineer and dealing with contracts and 09:37
- 2 Mozambican laws for those years or those 25 years in
- 3 Mozambique. Yes, I can only give opinions about
- 4 this -- that, thank you.
- 5 MR HO: Now, your CV shows that a
- 6 substantial number of the projects you've worked on
- 7 were in Mozambique.
- 8 How many of the projects in Mozambique
- 9 that you've done were for the Government of
- 10 Mozambique or for public authorities in Mozambique,
- 11 including the MTC?
- 12 MR MENDONÇA: How many of the projects
- 13 I've done in Mozambique were for the government?
- 14 MR HO: Or public authorities.
- 15 MR MENDONÇA: Well, I've done dozens of
- 16 projects for CFM, which is a public authority within
- 17 the MTC. You know, it's -- normally in Mozambique
- 18 we are not -- we are hired by the agencies. It's
- 19 the normal way. For instance, for the MTC I'm hired
- 20 normally for CFM, which is the railway and ports
- 21 authority.
- 22 For instance, for infrastructures, I'm not
- 23 hired directly by the Ministry of Public Works but
- 24 its agency, and so you want me to tell you all the
- 25 projects I've done to ANE, or to CFM?

- 1 MR HO: If you could just give us a sense. 09:38
- 2 Are we talking about ten projects, a hundred
- 3 projects, fifty projects? Could you give us a rough
- 4 idea of the number, the ballpark figure?
- 5 MR MENDONÇA: It's difficult. Maybe for
- 6 ANE I've done, I don't know, more than 20. I don't
- 7 know. It's difficult for me. And for CFM, I don't
- 8 know, 50 -- now I'm dealing with -- at the moment
- 9 I have four or five, six projects ongoing to CFM.
- 10 CFM and ANE -- CFM is MTC, is one of
- 11 the -- our biggest clients. I'm seeing -- in front
- of me I'm seeing two projects for CFM.
- 13 MR HO: So I think you just mentioned that
- 14 CFM is one of your biggest clients.
- 15 **MR MENDONÇA:** Yes.
- 16 MR HO: Do you have a sense of how much
- 17 CFM have paid you in the past? Again, just a
- 18 ballpark figure. Are we talking hundreds of
- 19 thousands of dollars, millions of dollars, tens of
- 20 thousands of dollars for your work for them in the
- 21 past and going forward?
- 22 MR MENDONÇA: I don't understand the
- 23 relevance of that. Sorry.
- 24 MR HO: Don't worry about the relevance of
- 25 it. You just answer my question.

- 1 MR MENDONÇA: You want me to tell you what 09:39
- 2 my company was paid by CFM in the last years? Is
- 3 that it?
- 4 MR HO: Very roughly. Are you able to
- 5 tell me, for example, that CFM have paid in the tens
- of thousands of dollars or the hundreds of thousands
- 7 of dollars or in the millions of dollars?
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: Well, this year maybe CFM
- 9 paid us \$1 or \$2 million, this year, and, for
- 10 instance, with the biggest project in Mozambique was
- 11 the Katembe project which was a road to the south of
- 12 Mozambique and the biggest bridge -- one of the
- 13 biggest bridge in Africa, it was -- the contract was
- 14 about \$23 million.
- 15 MR HO: I understand.
- 16 And I think you've very helpfully
- 17 explained that CFM is one of your biggest clients.
- 18 Are there other government agencies in Mozambique
- 19 that you also work for regularly, or is it just CFM?
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: No, I work for -- the main
- 21 agencies -- I work for a lot of them, but the main
- 22 agency in Mozambique that are major clients are CFM,
- 23 which is within MTC, ANE, which is the railway
- 24 authority, and -- well, we have -- you don't want
- 25 private clients?

- 1 MR HO: No, just the government. 09:41
- 2 MR MENDONÇA: We have, for instance,
- 3 another agency in the government which is Revimo,
- 4 which is a road concession which is within the
- 5 public -- it's a public concession also, which is a
- 6 very important -- it's an important client also.
- 7 MR HO: Just the last question on this
- 8 topic, are you currently tendering for any projects
- 9 in Mozambique?
- 10 MR MENDONÇA: I'm always tendering.
- 11 MR HO: Always tendering?
- 12 MR MENDONÇA: Always. Always. It's my
- 13 life!
- 14 MR HO: Like lawyers always trying to be
- 15 billing!
- 16 MR MENDONÇA: Yeah.
- 17 MR HO: Could we look at your CV together
- 18 for a moment?
- 19 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, please.
- 20 MR HO: So that is in the annexe to your
- 21 first report. We can see it -- pick it up at page 1
- 22 there. We'll put that up on the screen for you.
- 23 Your CV is an accurate record of your
- 24 professional career and your expertise and
- 25 experience, isn't it?

		983
1	MR MENDONÇA: Yes.	09:42
2	MR HO: If we just turn on in your CV to	
3	page 11 in the annexe, it's page 79 of the	
4	electronic	
5	MR MENDONÇA: Can you stop there, please?	
6	MR HO: Well, no. We're quite tight on	
7	time. I'm sorry.	
8	MR MENDONÇA: OK.	
9	MR HO: If there's something important,	
10	your counsel will pick it up with you in their	
11	questions.	
12	MR MENDONÇA: OK, thank you.	
13	MR HO: So we can see on page 11 internal,	
14	page 79 of the pdf, at the bottom of the page	
15	there's the heading "Education". Can you see that?	
16	MR MENDONÇA: There's what, sorry?	
17	MR HO: There's the heading, "Education".	
18	MR MENDONÇA: Yes, yes.	
19	MR HO: And we can see that you have a	
20	degree in Civil Engineering and a Master's degree in	
21	Structural Engineering.	
22	MR MENDONÇA: Yes.	
23	MR HO: You have no Mozambique law	
24	qualifications, do you?	

MR MENDONÇA: Sorry?

25

- 1 MR HO: You have no Mozambique law 09:43
- 2 qualifications, do you?
- 3 MR MENDONÇA: Law qualifications? I'm
- 4 a -- are you asking me if I'm a lawyer in
- 5 Mozambique?
- 6 MR HO: Yes.
- 7 MR MENDONÇA: It's not in my -- I'm not a
- 8 lawyer.
- 9 MR HO: No. You're not a lawyer. You
- 10 explained to us in your direct presentation
- 11 yesterday -- and for the record, that is Transcript
- 12 Day 4, page 959, lines 7 to 11. I think we'll put
- 13 that up for you.
- I quote, you said: "If I want, I have to
- 15 help myself with the national consultants, with
- 16 national lawyers, because lawyers also need to be --
- 17 like us engineers -- lawyers need to be in the
- 18 professional association".
- Now, you aren't a member of the
- 20 professional association of lawyers in Mozambique,
- 21 are you?
- 22 MR MENDONÇA: I think I've already
- 23 answered the question. I'm an engineer. I'm not a
- 24 lawyer. It's not in my CV, so that's not a
- 25 question, I think.

- 1 MR HO: So if you need help with 09:44
 - 2 Mozambique law, you yourself will instruct a
 - 3 Mozambique lawyer?
 - 4 MR MENDONÇA: I'll try to answer that
 - 5 question.
 - I deal in Mozambique with two or three
 - 7 laws, and these two or three laws, of course I have
 - 8 in my company lawyers that help me when I have
 - 9 doubts about the law. Of course I have people who
- 10 help us on that.
- But when we deal -- I'm a professional,
- 12 I'm the CEO of my company, and we have to make -- we
- 13 have to understand -- as an engineer I have to
- 14 understand and know the law which regulates my
- 15 activity. That does not make me a lawyer, no, but
- 16 that makes me an expert on my own -- my profession.
- 17 And my profession is regulated by law in
- 18 Mozambique, so I have to understand the laws that
- 19 regulate my activity. That's what I know about
- 20 laws. And I have in my company, when I need of
- 21 course, or it is mandatory, I always go and help --
- 22 get help with our lawyers. I'm not a lawyer. Do
- 23 I know some laws in Mozambique? Yes. Am I lawyer?
- 24 No.
- 25 MR HO: No. I think that's fair.

- I think, then, you'd agree with me that if 09:46
- 2 a client came to you and asked you to give them a
- 3 legal opinion on what the effect of, let's say,
- 4 article 1, subparagraph 1 of Decree No 15/2010 is as
- 5 a matter of Mozambique law, you would refuse to do
- 6 that because you're not qualified or licensed to
- 7 give that advice?
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: I -- let me try to see --
- 9 sorry, my English is not perfect. And let me try to
- 10 understand your question.
- 11 You're asking me if somebody asked me for
- 12 a -- let's go to a specific law. One I know, OK?
- 13 The 1510 or 1511. If there's an opinion what is
- 14 happened because this is about my profession, the
- 15 laws are about my engineering profession, and
- 16 there's a connection with my profession and the
- 17 legal part, I cannot give no legal opinion on law.
- 18 I'm not allowed to do it. Can I give, as a
- 19 professional engineer, what should be done within
- 20 the law? Yes. But not -- I'm not a legal expert,
- 21 as I think you know.
- 22 MR HO: Now, given that you say you
- 23 understand your duty is to assist the Tribunal with
- 24 matters within your expertise, and given that you
- 25 accept that you're not a Mozambique lawyer, do you

- 1 accept that it was entirely inappropriate, both in 09:48
- 2 your reports and in your direct presentation last
- 3 night, to have given at length opinions on
- 4 Mozambique law?
- 5 MR MENDONÇA: No, of course not. And I'll
- 6 try to explain because this is very important.
- 7 I'm a professional engineer, and I work
- 8 under laws, rule, the exertion of my profession.
- 9 Sorry about my English.
- 10 So what I'm trying to say to the court is
- 11 I'm not here as a legal expert, no. I'm here as a
- 12 person who is working for Mozambique within these
- 13 laws for 27 years, and my professional testimony to
- 14 the court should be within this framework, also
- 15 which includes legal part. That doesn't -- but,
- 16 yes, I'm an engineer, I'm telling that to the court.
- 17 I'm an engineer. I deal with project management,
- 18 and in order to tender we have to know the laws,
- 19 because as I told, Mr Ho, I tender every week, so if
- 20 I don't know the law, I'm lost.
- 21 So in order to -- I don't know how to say,
- 22 "enquadrar" and to present the arguments of
- 23 engineer, it's my obligation as an independent
- 24 engineer to bring up the legal things. I cannot
- 25 come here and tell I know nothing about the law,

- 1 I don't even know the laws that are in Mozambique. 09:49
- 2 I cannot do that. Because if I would do this,
- 3 I would not be professional and I could not help the
- 4 court on this matter, because our professions, all
- 5 of us profession, they are ruled by the law, and we
- 6 have to be -- as a professional engineer I have to
- 7 "enquadrar" that also within the law but yes, I am
- 8 not a legal expert but I find my entire obligation
- 9 is to do what I've done yesterday, and this is the
- 10 only way I can help the court is trying to tell what
- 11 are the laws that rule Mozambique and what we should
- 12 do.
- Because in order to do a PFS, we have to
- 14 do a PFS according to the law, according what is
- 15 written in the law, and if I -- Mr Ho, if I don't
- 16 bring you that, what can I bring you? Only my
- 17 opinion and say no, no, it's like this because it's
- 18 my opinion. No. It's my opinion and it's within
- 19 the law.
- MR HO: Mr President, just so that we're
- 21 clear, we don't accept that a number of statements
- 22 that Mr Mendonça made in his direct presentation
- 23 last night and his reports are matters within his
- 24 expertise. I don't think it's productive to pursue
- 25 that any further now but I just want to lay that

1 marker down now. 09:51

- 2 So let's look a little bit more about what
- 3 your expertise is. If we go back to your CV, the
- 4 first page, page 1 of the annexe, page 69 of the
- 5 pdf, we can see at the top of the page that you
- 6 identify your profession as civil engineer, and then
- 7 at the bottom of that initial section we see the
- 8 line "Details of performed tasks" and then it says
- 9 Bridge Designer since 1985. Do you see that?
- 10 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, yes.
- 11 MR HO: Then we have the heading "Key
- 12 qualifications", and in the second paragraph of that
- 13 section it says you have a wide experience,
- 14 especially in rehabilitation and strengthening of
- 15 bridges.
- Do you see that as well?
- 17 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, yes.
- 18 MR HO: So while you're qualified as a
- 19 civil engineer, your particular expertise is the
- 20 design of bridges and other civil engineering tasks
- 21 connected with bridges like construction or
- 22 maintenance, is that right?
- 23 MR MENDONÇA: I'm -- yes, that's my life,
- 24 yes. And your answer -- the answer is yes. I have
- other qualifications, of course, like project

- 1 management and PFS, the other things. Yes, yes. 09:52 2 MR HO: In the second half of the page we 3 can see a table with some projects in it, and 4 immediately above that table there are the words 5 "From among the projects conducted recently by the 6 company, one may highlight the following". 7 Now, just so we're clear, have you worked 8 on all of the projects that are listed below, or 9 have you included in your CV projects which the company has worked on but which you weren't actually 10 11 involved in? 12 MR MENDONÇA: I'm involved, unfortunately, in many, many of the projects in the -- that my 13 14 company does, and all the projects that are here, I was involved with. 15 16 MR HO: That's fine. Now, because you're a bridge specialist, 17 where you have advised or worked on rail projects in 18 19 the past, your involvement has been limited to 20 assisting with the railway bridges, and I think in one case a metro tunnel, hasn't it? 21 22 MR MENDONÇA: You're asking me if I'm only
- 25 MR HO: No, what I'm saying is, of the

23

24

that the question?

www.dianaburden.com

a bridge man and if I only do bridge projects, is

- 1 projects that are listed in your CV, they show that 09:54
- 2 where you have advised or worked on rail projects in
- 3 the past, your involvement was limited to assisting
- 4 with the railway bridges. You haven't worked on the
- 5 design, construction, or maintenance of a railway
- 6 line more generally, have you?
- 7 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, I have. I've had --
- 8 maybe there's a -- my CV is a lot focused in
- 9 bridges, you're right, and I've had -- for instance,
- 10 for six or seven years we have dealing with a big
- 11 project in Malawi for rehabilitation and
- 12 construction of a railway line.
- We have been working in Mozambique with --
- 14 and now we have a contract to design a railway line
- 15 to -- part of the railway to South Africa in
- 16 Mozambique.
- So I've had -- I have experience on these
- 18 matters of railway lines. A lot of experience.
- 19 MR HO: None of those projects are listed
- in your CV, are they?
- 21 MR MENDONÇA: I don't know, but if we can
- 22 look at every part of the CV I can look if it is
- 23 there. If it isn't, it should have been there.
- 24 You're right, Mr Ho.
- MR HO: Yes, it should have been there.

- 1 So when before you said your CV was a complete 09:55
- 2 record of your experience and expertise, that wasn't
- 3 right, was it?
- 4 MS BEVILACQUA: Mr President, may I object
- 5 as that was a different question and answer, and on
- 6 the screen what the CV says is from "among" the
- 7 major projects conducted recently by the company and
- 8 is merely a summary and not intended to be his
- 9 entire professional curriculum.
- 10 MR HO: Well, Mr President, we established
- 11 earlier that this CV was a fair record of his
- 12 expertise and experience and it appears now there
- 13 are projects that aren't included that are relevant.
- 14 **PRESIDENT:** I think, Mr Ho, that the
- 15 expertise of Mr Mendonça is quite clear, and what he
- 16 is an engineer and what he has done. I think this
- 17 line of questions will not lead us very much
- 18 further, I think.
- 19 MR HO: All right then. Thank you,
- 20 Mr President.
- 21 In that case, could we move on to look at
- 22 section 5.1 of your first report. We can see
- 23 that --
- 24 MR MENDONÇA: Can you tell me the page,
- 25 please?

- 1 MR HO: Yes, it's page 13, both of the pdf 09:57
- 2 and in the physical copy.
- 3 MR MENDONÇA: Mr President, can I ask you
- 4 a question, please? Thank you for your answer to
- 5 Mr Ho, but what I'd like to say is what I'm saying
- 6 here in the court is absolutely the truth about my
- 7 CV. I don't know if it was -- I've worked in a lot
- 8 of projects. If you need, I can do a new actualised
- 9 CV. I've worked in a lot of railway projects,
- 10 Mr President.
- 11 **PRESIDENT:** No, no. This is -- let me
- 12 explain to you the traditions of the court. I'm
- 13 sure there are certain traditions in engineering,
- 14 and it is just traditional to ask you all these
- 15 details, but that does not mean -- and I'm sure that
- 16 Mr Ho did not mean -- in any way to put in doubt
- 17 your CV. It's a standard procedure to ask an expert
- 18 about his CV, so it's perfectly all right.
- 19 MR MENDONÇA: Thank you, Mr President.
- 20 Thank you.
- 21 **PRESIDENT:** Totally within the tradition
- 22 of these type of examinations.
- 23 **MR MENDONÇA:** Thank you.
- 24 MR HO: So what I'd like to do now is to
- look at section 5.1 of your first report in order to

- 1 understand the exercise you've conducted there. 09:58 2 So in paragraph 1 you say, "In this section, the content of PEL's PFS will be analysed 3 4 aiming to assess completeness, comprehensiveness and 5 level of detail. The evaluations will be issued by 6 sub-chapters". 7 And then just skipping down to paragraph 2, you continue, "The conclusion reached through 8 this analysis, which will be described in more 9 detail below, was that the PFS does not reflect a 10 11 high degree of design development or a high degree 12 of resources mobilised (in terms of technical staff
- So, as I understand it, what you have done
- in section 5.1 is focused on the content of the PFS,
- 16 and on the basis of the information in the PFS
- 17 itself, you have given your opinion on whether the
- 18 PFS reflects a high degree of design development or
- 19 resource mobilisation, is that right?
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, but sorry, Mr Ho,
- 21 you -- can you listen to me?

13

and costs)".

- You've transcribed and I'll continue.
- 23 "The PFS did not 'define the basic terms and
- 24 conditions for the granting of a concession ...' and
- 25 would not be a valid basis, based on industry

- 1 standards and our experience, to award a 09:59
- 2 concession".
- 3 Yes. What I'm telling here, it's not only
- 4 what you've read. All the paragraph, it's true,
- 5 yes. All the paragraph.
- 6 MR HO: I understand that. What I'm
- 7 trying to understand is the exercise that you have
- 8 done and what I'm saying is you have focused on the
- 9 content of the prefeasibility study itself and on
- 10 the basis of the information in that document you
- 11 have then given your opinion. You've not, just so
- 12 we're clear, examined the record as a whole to see
- 13 on the basis of the entire record there is evidence
- 14 of a high degree of design development or resource
- 15 mobilisation underlying the PFS, have you?
- 16 MR MENDONÇA: I don't understand which is
- 17 the record?
- 18 MR HO: All of the documents in this case.
- 19 All of the evidence in this case.
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: I'm analysing -- as an
- 21 engineer, I'm analysing the PFS, and the PFS in my
- 22 opinion can only be analysed according what is
- 23 written in the PFS, as I cannot analyse the PFS
- 24 with -- I don't know what is all the documents, and
- 25 could you please explain me what are all the

- 1 documents and how those documents are relevant to 10:01
- 2 the PFS that I have analysed? Did I miss -- I don't
- 3 know if there were geotechnical analysis done.
- 4 I don't know if there are topographic -- the PFS
- 5 doesn't address -- doesn't say nothing about that.
- 6 So if there are any documents that I
- 7 didn't knew that are related to PFS, some annexe or
- 8 whatever, they are not described that have been done
- 9 other analysis. All the records, sorry, Mr Ho,
- 10 I don't understand. Sorry, it's my fault.
- 11 MR HO: No, no. Not at all. I think it's
- 12 common ground that the prefeasibility study was
- 13 based on a study for the rail corridor from Macuse
- 14 to Moatize that was conducted by AARVEE Associates.
- 15 Are you aware of that?
- 16 MR MENDONÇA: There are a preliminary
- 17 study -- I don't know if this is what you're talking
- 18 about -- a Preliminary Study done by two Mozambican
- 19 engineers. Is that it?
- 20 MR HO: No, let me show you the PFS then.
- 21 We can see that at C-6B, page 3. That's in the Core
- 22 Bundle at volume 1, tab 8, page 3. We'll just get
- 23 that up on screen for you. Core Bundle volume 1,
- 24 tab 8, page 3.
- 25 So this is the prefeasibility study -- I'm

- 1 sorry, if you go back a page, Mr Mendonça. Yes. 10:03
- 2 That's it. It's the right-hand page.
- 3 Can you see there that it says "For rail
- 4 corridor from Macuse to Moatize by
- 5 AARVEE Associates?" That's because the PFS was
- 6 based on a study that AARVEE Associates prepared.
- 7 Are you aware of that?
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: No. Sorry, this is in the
- 9 PFS?
- 10 MR HO: Yes, that is the PFS.
- 11 MR MENDONÇA: But this study you're
- 12 telling me is within the PFS?
- 13 MR HO: No, I'm not saying it's within the
- 14 PFS. I'm saying the PFS was based on that study,
- 15 and all I'm asking is were you aware of that.
- 16 MR MENDONÇA: I've analysed the PFS.
- 17 MR HO: I understand.
- 18 MR MENDONÇA: In a PFS all the relevant
- 19 documents has to be within the PFS in order for the
- 20 government and independent technician analyse. I've
- 21 studied the things that are within the PFS.
- 22 And, Mr Ho, sorry, within the PFS I didn't
- 23 saw reference or saying nothing taken from this
- 24 study, but maybe you can enlighten me, please.
- 25 Sorry.

- 1 MR HO: No, no. Don't worry. Let's just 10:04
- 2 put that study up. It's C-6A. It's in the Core
- 3 Bundle volume 1, tab 7. I just want to be fair to
- 4 you.
- 5 This is the rail study that was performed
- 6 by AARVEE Associates. Now, have you ever seen this
- 7 document before?
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: Sorry, isn't this the
- 9 rail -- this is not within the PFS.
- 10 MR HO: No, it's not -- it's a separate
- 11 report that the PFS is based on and all I'm trying
- 12 to do, to be fair to you, is ask have you seen this
- 13 document before.
- 14 MR MENDONÇA: Is this presented with the
- 15 PFS?
- 16 MR HO: Don't worry about that. I'm
- 17 asking if you've seen this document before.
- 18 MR MENDONÇA: I've seen the PFS. I have
- 19 never seen this document.
- 20 MR HO: Right, I understand.
- Now, if, and I'm asking you to assume
- 22 this, if this document or other documents in the
- 23 record contain information relevant to whether the
- 24 PFS reflects a high degree of design development or
- 25 resource mobilisation, then I think we're agreed

- 1 that that material hasn't been considered as part of 10:06
- 2 the analysis in your section 5.1, has it, because
- 3 all you've done is focus on the PFS?
- 4 MR MENDONÇA: Would you give me some
- 5 minutes? Yes or no, Mr President? Yes? Thank you.
- 6 MR HO: Mr President, I want to be fair to
- 7 the witness and give him a chance, but I'm not sure
- 8 my question actually involved looking through the
- 9 document. My question was simply asking him to
- 10 agree or not that if there is relevant information
- in this document, he hasn't considered it as part of
- 12 his section 5.1, and I think that follows because
- 13 he's agreed that all he's looked at is the PFS, but
- 14 I just want for the record for him to confirm that.
- 15 I'm just conscious he has a flight to get to and if
- 16 he tries to read this one hundred page document --
- 17 MR MENDONÇA: Sorry, I'm not trying to
- 18 read this hundred page document. Thank you,
- 19 Mr President, for those minutes.
- I wanted to have a look on this document
- 21 and try to get the content of this document and to
- 22 see -- I know it's impossible to see a document in a
- 23 few minutes, but I have 37 years of this, so this
- 24 talks about the railway line, the rolling stock, and
- 25 I should have read this of course.

10:08

But what I think is -- I've studied the 1 2 PFS, and this -- in this document I see no information about the -- what's happening in 3 4 Mozambique. The problem we've got in the study, 5 it's more the environmental, technical, and economical and finance viability. And this is not 6 7 in this document and if it was in this document it should have been in the PFS. 8 9 And, Mr Ho, in my opinion the PFS is a 10 standalone -- I'll ask you your question. The PFS is a standalone process, and the PFS was a document, 11 12 was presented to the Government of Mozambique, and if in this document there are relevant issues that 13 14 should have been in the PFS, I believe they are here 15 in the PFS. 16 If there are different things and things that are relevant for the government to take 17 decision or for me to analyse the PFS, my answer is 18 19 should I know any -- every previous document? Maybe 20 there are a lot of previous documents. Then I'm 21 here to analyse the PFS. It's not important for the analysation of the PFS if I know all the previous 22 23 document. What's important is did I miss something 24 which is written in the PFS. 25 My analysis -- because sorry to say this,

- but this is my profession and I have to -- I have to
 defend what I believe, and they have to be clear for
- 3 me that the court understand that I'm here talking
- 4 about what I believe and what I should have done
- 5 because you're asking me if I should have done this
- 6 or should have done that. I should have done
- 7 analysed the -- let me -- can I talk?
- 8 MR HO: Mr Mendonça, we are I'm afraid on
- 9 the clock and I don't think you're answering my
- 10 question. My question wasn't about should you or
- 11 shouldn't you. My question is what you have in fact
- 12 done. And what you have in fact done is not look at
- 13 this document or other documents like this when
- 14 considering and preparing your analysis in section
- 15 5.1 of your report, have you?
- 16 MR MENDONÇA: Mr President, can I ask with
- 17 my words or -- can I answer, sorry, can I answer
- 18 with my words to Mr Ho's questions?
- 19 **PRESIDENT:** I think your answer is quite
- 20 clear, sir. I think you are basically saying this
- 21 should be in the prefeasibility study and that you
- 22 have looked at the prefeasibility study and that all
- 23 the information should have been in the
- 24 prefeasibility study. I think that was your answer.
- 25 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, it's my answer, and

1 it's my obligation to do that. Thank you.

- 10:11
- 2 MR HO: Right. Let's just very briefly
- 3 look at -- I think it's one aspect of this. Can we
- 4 go to paragraph 54 of your first report. That's in
- 5 page 33 of your report. Just hang on to that.
- 6 MR MENDONÇA: You don't need this?
- 7 MR HO: We will come back to that in just
- 8 a second, but that would be great.
- 9 So if you just go to page 33, paragraph
- 10 54, in this section of your report you're critiquing
- 11 the PFS, and you say "PFS did not have a chapter
- 12 dedicated to 'Risks' that can affect the Project and
- 13 its Feasibility, and did not make any considerations
- 14 about possible mitigation measures to be implemented
- 15 about them".
- 16 Do you see that?
- 17 MR MENDONÇA: Yes.
- 18 MR HO: If we go back now to C-6A, that's
- 19 the document in the file, and we go in that to --
- 20 it's page 119 in the pdf, it's between pages 103 and
- 21 104 -- can you help him with that?
- MR MENDONÇA: I can manage. 103.
- 23 MR HO: It's between pages 103 and 104 in
- 24 C-6A. It's in tab 7. I don't think that's the
- 25 right page. Someone will help you find it though.

- 1 MR MENDONÇA: You're talking about the 10:13
 - 2 document you have --
 - 3 MR HO: I'm talking about C-6A, the AARVEE
 - 4 report. You can see it on the screen in front of
 - 5 you, but we'll get you the hard copy. It should be
- 6 a page that says risk analysis.
- 7 Can you just check he has the right page?
- 8 Yes, so just leave it there.
- 9 So you can see this is a section of the
- 10 AARVEE report dealing with risk analysis?
- 11 MR MENDONÇA: Mr President, can I ask you
- 12 a question, please? Mr Ho is -- I've come here,
- 13 I've analysed the PFS. It's my job to analyse the
- 14 PFS. And now Mr Ho brings me one document which is
- 15 not within the PFS and which was not object of my
- 16 analysis, of government analysis, or whatever.
- 17 There might be dozens of other documents, I don't
- 18 know.
- Mr Ho is asking me about this. Do I have
- 20 to answer about this question?
- 21 **PRESIDENT:** No. You can say -- he's just
- 22 drawing your attention to that document, and you can
- 23 say you -- if you have not seen it, you can say that
- 24 you have not seen it. He puts you some questions,
- 25 and you answer if you have not analysed it, you have

- 1 not analysed it.
 10:14
- 2 MR MENDONÇA: Mr Ho, what I've said in my
- 3 report is that there are no risk analysis within the
- 4 PFS, and this is my answer. You're bringing me
- 5 other documents that are not official documents, I
- 6 didn't analyse the -- I don't know who saw this
- 7 document. It's not important for me, and so I have
- 8 no opinion about this.
- 9 MR HO: Mr Mendonça, we don't want to
- 10 descend into argument. You really don't need to
- 11 worry about why I'm asking you the questions. You
- 12 just need to focus on answering them. And if you
- 13 feel you're unable to answer them because you
- 14 haven't seen the document, you can tell us that you
- 15 are unable to answer them. But we are on the clock
- 16 and if we have this back and forwards with you going
- 17 through the president every time I ask a question,
- 18 we are never going to get you to your flight on
- 19 time.
- 20 All I'm asking you is do you accept that
- 21 this is a section of the AARVEE report that is
- 22 dealing with risk analysis?
- MR MENDONÇA: Mr President, again, can I
- 24 ask you some questions or I'll have to do what --
- 25 **PRESIDENT:** It's perfectly OK that you say

- 1 I really don't know, I have not seen this document. 10:15
- 2 MR MENDONÇA: I'll answer you again --
- 3 **PRESIDENT:** You don't have to -- it's
- 4 perfectly normal.
- 5 MR MENDONÇA: OK, thank you.
- 6 **PRESIDENT:** It is perfectly normal for you
- 7 to say I have not seen this document and I have no
- 8 opinion.
- 9 MR MENDONÇA: Sorry. I'm new on this.
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Yes, of course.
- 11 MR MENDONÇA: I'm very sorry.
- 12 **PRESIDENT:** Sometimes -- I'm sure that if
- 13 all the lawyers in this room designed a bridge, it
- 14 would fall down after five minutes, so yes, just
- 15 tell them -- just tell counsel "I don't know".
- 16 MR MENDONÇA: Mr Ho, again, I've analysed
- 17 the documents, the PFS, I'm here for that.
- 18 I don't -- so if there are other documents -- this
- 19 and other documents ...
- 20 MR HO: I understand. I think just one
- 21 final point. So I think it's then fair to say that
- you haven't accounted for the time or the money that
- 23 was spent preparing the risk assessment in this
- 24 report, have you?
- 25 **MR MENDONÇA:** Mr Ho, maybe my

- 1 Portuguese -- my English is very lousy, so I'm 10:17
- 2 sorry.
- 3 **PRESIDENT:** No, he's asking you how many
- 4 hours you spent preparing your expert report.
- 5 MR HO: No, Mr President. What I'm
- 6 putting to him is that in his report, he has
- 7 suggested that the PFS is not the product of much
- 8 expense or cost. I'm showing him a report that
- 9 underlies the PFS, which he has not looked at, and
- 10 all I'm establishing with him, therefore, is that he
- 11 has not accounted for the time or the cost that it
- 12 took to prepare this risk analysis.
- Because, of course, it's open to him to
- 14 say well, I've looked at the PFS and that looks like
- 15 it was very cheap to prepare, but if there are
- 16 millions of documents underlying it which for
- 17 whatever reason didn't make it into the PFS, we will
- 18 say it reflected a high degree of cost mobilisation,
- 19 and that's what I'm trying to establish with him. I
- 20 think it follows from his answer but I just want to
- 21 be fair to him. If everyone thinks we can move on,
- 22 I'm perfectly happy to?
- 23 MR MENDONÇA: Can I answer that,
- 24 Mr President?
- 25 **PRESIDENT:** Yes, of course.

MR MENDONÇA: What I've done is to analyse 1 10:18 2 what's within the PFS, and if within the PFS as this work -- previous work within the PFS, in the PFS 3 there are no risk analysis, I cannot only talk about 4 5 the PFS, and in this document, if there is very important risk analysis, it should have been showed 6 7 in PFS because nobody -- if you -- if we have more and more documents, I can only analyse the PFS, and 8 9 the PFS, not lot of work have been done. No field work have been done. No environmental issues. 10 11 People didn't address the right technical viability, 12 environmental and financial and economical 13 viability. 14 MR HO: I don't accept all of that is 15 right but I don't think it's going to be productive 16 for us to go into that. What I do want to establish with you, 17 though, is the MTC has experts who are qualified to 18 19 review PFS studies, don't they? 20 MR MENDONÇA: That's a question? 21 MR HO: Yes. The MTC in Mozambique has experts in the department who are qualified to 22

www.dianaburden.com

they do it internally or they do it -- they are a

MR MENDONÇA: Normally they do it -- or

review PFS studies, don't they?

23

24

25

- 1 consultant to do it. I don't know how it happened 10:19
- 2 this -- in this matter. I don't know.
- 3 MR HO: No, but whether they get
- 4 consultants to do it or they do it internally,
- 5 they're able to access experts to review PFS
- 6 studies, aren't they?
- 7 MR MENDONÇA: The government can do
- 8 whatever they want to do, to review. Normally it's
- 9 better for the government to -- such a study to be
- 10 reviewed outside -- I'm sorry, let me -- I don't
- 11 know who reviewed this document.
- 12 MR HO: That's not what I'm asking you.
- 13 We'll just try once more. The MTC has experts,
- 14 don't they, internally who are qualified to review
- 15 PFS studies?
- 16 MR MENDONÇA: I know -- yes and no. It
- 17 depends who revised this. But this is my opinion.
- 18 I don't know -- I cannot ask you -- I cannot answer
- 19 this question.
- If you ask me, I don't know who reviewed
- 21 this documents I don't know.
- 22 MR HO: And if the MTC want to know more
- 23 details about any of the technical or economic
- 24 aspects underlying a PFS study, they can always ask
- 25 for those, can't they?

- 1 MR MENDONÇA: The MTC can do whatever they 10:21
- 2 want. Of course they can do whatever they want.
- 3 I don't know who reviewed and what was the process
- 4 of reviewing this document. I'm not aware. Sorry.
- 5 MR HO: That's fine. Can we look at
- 6 paragraph 2 of section 5 of your first report? That
- 7 should be on page 13. We were looking at it a
- 8 moment ago.
- 9 **MR MENDONÇA:** Page?
- 10 MR HO: Page 13, paragraph 2.
- 11 MR MENDONÇA: The same.
- 12 MR HO: Yes, the same we were looking at
- 13 earlier.
- 14 MR MENDONÇA: Yes.
- 15 MR HO: If we look at the end of the
- 16 paragraph, can you see that you say, "Today in
- 17 Mozambique and in many countries worldwide,
- 18 environmental issues are critical and mandatory. It
- 19 is completely impossible to define the basic terms
- 20 and conditions of a concession without this
- 21 important issue correctly addressed".
- Do you see that?
- 23 **MR MENDONÇA:** Yes, yes.
- 24 MR HO: Now, that analysis is expressly
- 25 framed as at today, ie the date of your report,

- 1 which was March 2021, isn't it? 10:22
- 2 MR MENDONÇA: Sorry? I didn't understand
- 3 your question. Could you rephrase it?
- 4 MR HO: The way that is drafted is you are
- 5 saying "today" in Mozambique, and "today" must mean
- 6 when you drafted your report, which was March 2021.
- 7 MR MENDONÇA: Today -- maybe this is --
- 8 "today" is more broad. It's not today, it's on
- 9 these days. Maybe I've written this in Portuguese,
- 10 and "today" is in the times we are. It can mean the
- 11 21st century or whatever. It's not that day in May
- 12 or -- it's not exactly that day. It's a broad -- in
- 13 these times.
- 14 MR HO: I see.
- And are you aware that the tender for this
- 16 project did not require any environmental study to
- 17 be submitted as part of a party's tender?
- 18 MR MENDONÇA: I'm aware of the -- the --
- 19 many of the -- I know two proposals for -- for this
- 20 tender, and I think even PEL made some
- 21 environmental -- I'm not sure, totally sure. I know
- 22 it did but I know that PEL did some issues on this,
- 23 because when we have to tender we have to know what
- 24 is the tendering in Mozambique or elsewhere, we have
- 25 to know the law.

- 1 And maybe if you could show me all the -- 10:24
- 2 if you want me to analyse all the tender documents,
- 3 I can analyse all the tender documents for this
- 4 tender, but we must know the law, and in this tender
- 5 I think many of the proponents made environmental
- 6 questions in order to make a risk analysis for that.
- 7 And I know -- I reckon in the ITD proposals they
- 8 have put a lot of environmental and social issues,
- 9 and I think also in Patel proposal they have also
- 10 put some issues.
- But we have to go on -- I cannot answer
- 12 you that. You're asking me do you know all the
- 13 tender documents for this tender. Maybe you asked
- 14 me that. I cannot answer you.
- 15 MR HO: That wasn't what I was asking.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** His question was whether
- 17 under -- whether it was required. Whether all the
- 18 tenderers had to present some information about the
- 19 environment.
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: The tender -- I don't know.
- 21 The only answer I have is I don't know what the
- 22 tender asked. What I know is some proposals -- and
- 23 they had to because it's within the law, had to get
- 24 the -- make reference to environmental and social
- 25 issues, which is normal to do in a tender like that.

- 10:25 1 And, Mr Ho, I think -- I don't recall 2 because the tender is not an issue for this, I think, for the Tribunal, but I don't recall. But I 3 4 think there was a punctuation in the tender for 5 people who address how this would help develop the 6 country, the communities, and that. 7 PRESIDENT: Do you have very long to go, Mr Ho? 8 9 MR HO: No, I don't, sir. Well, again, we don't accept that your 10 summary there of what you believe Mozambique law to 11 12 be is correct, but I don't think again that we're going to go into that with you now --13 14 MR MENDONÇA: Sorry? What did you told? 15 MR HO: Don't worry, I'm just stating 16 something for the record, Mr Mendonça. MR MENDONÇA: But you're talking about me, 17 18 yes?
- 19 MR HO: Yes. I'm saying --
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: Can I understand what you're
- 21 saying, please?
- 22 MR HO: Yes. What I'm saying is we don't
- 23 accept that your summary of Mozambique law which
- 24 you've just given is correct but, since you're not a
- legal expert, we're not going to go into that with 25

- 1 you now. 10:26
- 2 MR MENDONÇA: What my summary -- sorry.
- 3 MR HO: Don't worry. We're running quite
- 4 short of time. I'm just stating it for the record.
- 5 MR MENDONÇA: But, Mr Ho, I'm an engineer,
- 6 and things must be clear for me. You said my
- 7 summary on Mozambican laws. What have I said about
- 8 the tender, the summary about Mozambican laws,
- 9 sorry, I missed that part.
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Let's go to -- I'm looking at
- 11 the watch with some --
- 12 MR HO: Yes, as am I.
- 13 **PRESIDENT:** We have been going for an
- 14 hour.
- 15 MR HO: Yes.
- 16 So, final topic. Can we please look at
- 17 something called the RSA Guidelines? We can see
- 18 those at C-382?
- 19 **MR MENDONÇA:** Page what?
- 20 MR HO: Don't worry. C-382, page 6 in the
- 21 pdf. For those with the Core Bundle, that's volume
- 22 4, tab 100. It's internal page 4. Page 6 of the
- 23 pdf but internal page 4.
- 24 If we look in the middle of the page, you
- 25 can see there's a paragraph that's headed "This

- 1 guideline". You see there's a paragraph which is 10:28
- 2 headed "This guideline"?
- 3 **MR MENDONÇA:** Sorry, page 4?
- 4 MR HO: It's internal page 4. It's on the
- 5 screen.
- 6 **PRESIDENT:** Let us start by basic things.
- 7 Have you ever seen these guidelines from the
- 8 South African -- from South African engineering?
- 9 **MR MENDONÇA:** No.
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Very good.
- 11 MR HO: Sorry, Mr President. I was just
- 12 checking he had the right page. Did you establish
- 13 with him that he's never seen these guidelines
- 14 before?
- 15 MR MENDONÇA: This is a guideline for --
- 16 what can you explain me?
- 17 MR HO: These are the guidelines from
- 18 South Africa, and what the president --
- 19 **MR MENDONÇA:** Estimative fees of person
- 20 registered in engineer profession in South Africa.
- 21 Is this it?
- MR HO: Yes. And what the president asked
- 23 you was have you seen this document before. And
- 24 what's your answer to that?
- 25 MR MENDONÇA: I -- well, I don't recall,

- 1 Mr President. I don't know. I've seen a lot of 10:29
- 2 those documents. I don't know exactly if I've seen
- 3 this one.
- 4 MR HO: Right. If we just pull up your
- 5 third report --
- 6 MR MENDONÇA: I don't know if it was
- 7 mentioned yesterday and I was here. So I've seen,
- 8 Mr Ho, only -- at least at that time I've seen it.
- 9 Sorry.
- 10 MR HO: Right. If we just pull up your
- 11 third report, that's RER-13. It's page --
- 12 MR MENDONÇA: Sorry, this guideline was
- 13 mentioned on the -- let me -- memory is -- this
- 14 guideline was mentioned in the report of Mr -- can
- 15 you -- will --
- 16 MR HO: Let me do it.
- 17 MR MENDONÇA: I've seen it, yes, and this
- 18 was mentioned on Mr -- can you help me --
- 19 MR HO: Let me try and help you,
- 20 Mr Mendonça.
- 21 **MR MENDONÇA:** Yes.
- 22 MR HO: If we look at your third report --
- 23 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, I've seen it. Yes.
- 24 **MR HO:** Page 12.
- MR MENDONÇA: Yes, I've seen it.

- 1 MR HO: Your third report. It's on the 10:30
- 2 screen for you. Can you see that you're discussing
- 3 this document?
- 4 MR MENDONÇA: Can you -- where?
- 5 Yes, you're right. Because I've seen this
- 6 in Mr -- sorry --
- 7 **PRESIDENT:** Comer?
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, I think the second
- 9 gentleman, and this is in his report and I have
- 10 comment this -- yes, Mr Ho.
- 11 MR HO: But you're obviously not very
- 12 familiar with it if you don't remember having
- 13 written about it in your report?
- 14 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, I'm not very familiar
- 15 with a thing which is not applying in Mozambique,
- 16 yes. I have never -- Mr Ho, I've never worked in
- 17 South Africa, so I've never, as a professional --
- 18 I have never used these guidelines and you know
- 19 there are guidelines for fees in Mozambique and in
- 20 Portugal and in other countries that I work, so I'm
- 21 not professional on this. I cannot help you on
- 22 this. The only comments I make on this was based on
- 23 Mr Comer because Mr Comer addressed this report,
- 24 yes.
- MR HO: Well, now we've established that

- 1 you remember seeing this report, can we go back to 10:31
- 2 the guidelines, please, in the file in front of you,
- 3 and if we turn back to page 4 internal, page 6 in
- 4 the pdf, you'll see in the middle of that page
- 5 there's the paragraph "This guideline". Can you see
- 6 that? It says "This" and then "Guideline" is in
- 7 bold.
- 8 **MR MENDONÇA:** Sorry?
- 9 MR HO: Can you see in the middle of the
- 10 page there's a paragraph that begins "This
- 11 Guideline" and the word "Guideline" is in bold?
- 12 MR MENDONÇA: Yes.
- 13 MR HO: So what I'm going to do is,
- 14 because you don't seem terribly familiar with it,
- 15 I'm just going to ask you to read that paragraph,
- 16 the paragraph "This Guideline" down for the next --
- 17 to the end of the page. OK? If you just read that
- 18 to yourself.
- MR MENDONÇA: You want me to read?
- 20 MR HO: Not out loud. Just read it to
- 21 yourself.
- MR MENDONÇA: Well, I'll read this to
- 23 myself.
- 24 **PRESIDENT:** Yes.
- 25 MR MENDONÇA: This is not -- nothing

		1010
1	applied in Mozambique. It could be from elsewhere.	10:33
2	PRESIDENT: Yes.	
3	MR MENDONÇA: OK?	
4	PRESIDENT: Yes. (Pause)	
5	MR HO: Have you read that, Mr Mendonça?	
6	MR MENDONÇA: Yes.	
7	MR HO: What I want to put to you is that	
8	we can see from the paragraphs that you've read that	
9	in the interests of public health and safety, the	
10	Engineering Council aims to avoid unrealistically	
11	high or low fees for engineers. These guidelines	
12	are intended to help that goal by providing both	
13	clients and engineers a basis for negotiating fair	
14	remuneration, and its purpose is to contribute to	
15	sound business relationships and mutual confidence	
16	and respect between clients and engineers.	
17	Now, what I want to put to you is that	
18	those are general policy goals which all countries,	
19	including Mozambique, would seek to achieve, aren't	
20	they?	
21	MR MENDONÇA: Mr Ho, you're asking me	
22	something I don't like to do. I don't like to do it	
23	to read part of one document and give my opinion.	

24 I never do that in my professional life. I don't --

so what you're asking me is you read part of this

25

- 1 and then you give -- you give me -- you say that 10:35
- 2 these generalities -- I don't -- if I'll have to,
- 3 I'll answer to you. If the president tells me "You
- 4 have to answer to Mr Ho", I'll answer.
- 5 I don't like to do this, which is read
- 6 part of a document which is not in the process -- a
- 7 document I don't know, a document from a country
- 8 I don't work. So it's -- I would not be fair to
- 9 myself and to my profession to do comments on a
- 10 thing I have no experience in working with.
- 11 So you're asking me -- you're trying to
- 12 force me if I have --
- 13 **PRESIDENT:** Your answer is clear.
- 14 MR MENDONÇA: -- Mr President, I'll
- 15 answer.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** You are perfectly entitled to
- 17 say it is outside my sphere of experience and I have
- 18 little to comment. That's perfectly OK.
- 19 MR MENDONÇA: Yes. Mr Ho, I don't work in
- 20 South Africa and I would rather not answer this
- 21 because I don't know all the document and we get
- 22 some part of it, I will not give my professional
- 23 opinion. I will not be fair and right to my
- 24 profession.
- 25 MR HO: Well, Mr President, I don't accept

- 1 the question was in any way unfair. It's a question 10:37
- 2 about a document he's commented on in his report and
- 3 the question was about policy in Mozambique, but,
- 4 again, I don't think we need to pursue that further
- 5 now.
- 6 Thank you, Mr Mendonça. Those are all the
- 7 questions I had.
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: Thank you, Mr Ho. Thank you
- 9 to the court, and thank you, Mr Ho, especially for
- 10 giving the privilege so I can catch my plane. Thank
- 11 you very much. Thank you all.
- 12 **PRESIDENT:** Ms Bevilacqua, do you have any
- 13 follow-up questions?
- MS BEVILACQUA: No. Thank you,
- 15 Mr President.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** Any questions? Professor
- 17 Tawil has a question for you, Mr Mendonça.
- 18 Questions by the Arbitral Tribunal
- 19 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** Good morning,
- 20 Mr Mendonça.
- 21 MR MENDONÇA: Good morning, Professor
- 22 Tawil.
- 23 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** You know that the PFS
- 24 was approved by Mozambique, right?
- MR MENDONÇA: Was?

1	DDOGECCOD MANTI. Appropries d	10.20					
1	PROFESSOR TAWIL: Approved.	10:38					
2	MR MENDONÇA: Yes, I know.						
3	PROFESSOR TAWIL: What effect should we						
4	give to such approval?						
5	MR MENDONÇA: Sorry?						
6	PROFESSOR TAWIL: What effect should we						
7	give to such approval?						
8	MR MENDONÇA: The approval was given by						
9	the Government of Mozambique and then the same						
10	letter said that Patel could exert, exercise						
11	I don't know how to translate "exercer", the right						
12	of preference. That's the and the question is						
13	what effect is						
14	PROFESSOR TAWIL: I mean you criticise the						
15	report.						
16	MR MENDONÇA: Yes.						
17	PROFESSOR TAWIL: But the report was						
18	approved. Was it wrong, the Government of						
19	Mozambique, in approving the report?						
20	MR MENDONÇA: Professor Tawil, I cannot						
21	say the government was wrong. It's not good for me						
22	to say that. In my opinion it's not a very good						
23	report, but the effect, what they did is						
24	PROFESSOR TAWIL: No, no. I'm asking your						

25 opinion about the approval of the government.

- 1 MR MENDONÇA: Well, my opinion about 10:39
- 2 the -- in my opinion the government shouldn't have
- 3 approved this prefeasibility study. If I was the
- 4 consultant -- if you ask me if you were the
- 5 consultant of the government --
- 6 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** No, no. I'm asking as
- 7 someone -- as an expert you reviewed the report, and
- 8 you know that it was approved.
- 9 **MR MENDONÇA:** Yes.
- 10 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** Was it correct? Was it
- 11 wrong?
- 12 MR MENDONÇA: You know it's --
- 13 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** Just answer. Nothing
- 14 else.
- 15 **MR MENDONÇA:** OK. I'll try to answer
- 16 directly.
- 17 That's a fact. They approved the report
- 18 and they gave the right of preference. That's a
- 19 fact. You're right, Professor Tawil. They approved
- 20 the report.
- 21 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** If it was wrong, they
- 22 could have told Patel "You need to change X, Y or
- 23 Z".
- 24 MR MENDONÇA: If they didn't approve the
- 25 report --

- 1 PROFESSOR TAWIL: No. If they found that 10:40
- 2 the report was incorrect, they could have asked
- 3 amendments for the report?
- 4 MR MENDONÇA: They could have asked
- 5 amendment for the report, but there was time to --
- 6 but this report is to grant a concession, and they
- 7 approved the report but there's no terms and basic
- 8 conditions for continue the -- this issue, and
- 9 they -- they give the right of preference.
- 10 **PROFESSOR TAWIL:** OK. Thank you. I have
- 11 no further questions.
- 12 **PRESIDENT:** We are almost -- can I --
- 13 I know you are not a legal expert, I do not want to
- 14 ask you anything about the law, I just want you, as
- 15 an expert in tendering processes in the Mozambican
- 16 public administration, that you tell me whether
- 17 certain decisions which I will show to you in a
- 18 moment are usual and you have encountered them in
- 19 your professional experience. It's only your
- 20 professional experience. Is that clear?
- 21 MR MENDONÇA: I'll try.
- 22 **PRESIDENT:** Can I show you first C-19.
- 23 C-19 is a letter. Mr Ho, could you put it on the
- 24 screen? They will be showing you this document.
- 25 It's very short so it will not take a lot of time.

- Can you go to point 3? This is a letter, 10:42
- 2 Mr Mendonça, from the minister and it is to Patel
- 3 and it is January 2013. I'm sure you have seen
- 4 this?
- 5 MR MENDONÇA: It's not this one.
- 6 **PRESIDENT:** C-19 is a letter 11th January.
- 7 **MR MENDONÇA:** OK, OK.
- 8 **PRESIDENT:** Could you remain with him to
- 9 help him? Thank you. Appreciate it.
- 10 Can you go -- it's a letter to Mr Kishan
- 11 Daga, and it's signed by the minister.
- 12 **MR MENDONÇA:** Yes.
- 13 **PRESIDENT:** Francisco Zucula.
- And I am interested in paragraph 3, which
- 15 is the very last paragraph, and there it says in the
- 16 second phrase, "Assim o assunto foi levado ao
- 17 Conselho de Ministros".
- 18 You see that?
- MR MENDONÇA: Yes, yes, yes.
- 20 **PRESIDENT:** So the matter -- the matter,
- 21 being the concession of this railway corridor, was
- 22 taken at the end of 2012 to the Council of
- 23 Ministers. And "Assim foi decidida a via do
- 24 concurso público, onde a Patel Engineering, se
- 25 concorrer, leva à partida o direito de preferência".

- 1 THE INTERPRETER: So the president reads 10:44
- 2 the last sentence that it was decided to have a
- 3 public tender.
- 4 **PRESIDENT:** So there is one meeting of the
- 5 Council of Ministers to decide on this corridor at
- 6 the end of 2012. OK? It's a fact.
- 7 MR MENDONÇA: Yes. They have decided
- 8 to --
- 9 **PRESIDENT:** No question.
- 10 **MR MENDONÇA:** OK, OK.
- 11 **PRESIDENT:** No question.
- I would now like to take you to C-29.
- 13 MS KUZNETSOVA: It's tab 29.
- 14 **PRESIDENT:** C-29.
- That is a letter of April. So it's
- 16 four months later.
- 17 MR MENDONÇA: Yes.
- 18 **PRESIDENT:** It is again a letter from
- 19 Minister Zucula. You see it?
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: The letter, yes.
- 21 **PRESIDENT:** And the "Assunto" is --
- 22 **THE INTERPRETER:** Subject: Negotiation of
- 23 the terms of the concession.
- 24 **PRESIDENT:** And he says, second paragraph
- 25 ... (Portuguese document read) ...

- 1 THE INTERPRETER: The Council of Ministers 10:45
- 2 in its 10th Ordinary Session held on the 16th
- 3 of April decided to invite this company to carry out
- 4 those projects.
- 5 **PRESIDENT:** The question, the corridor was
- 6 discussed on the 16th April 2013 for a second time
- 7 at the Council of Ministers.
- 8 Do you see that?
- 9 **MR MENDONÇA:** Yes.
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. And I now would
- 11 like to take you to C-34.
- MS KUZNETSOVA: It's tab 34.
- 13 **PRESIDENT:** And this is a letter from
- 14 Mr Chaúque, who is the director of the juridical
- 15 team of the ministry. You may have heard about him.
- 16 And he now writes to Patel that -- and I will read
- 17 to you ... (Portuguese document read) ...
- 18 **THE INTERPRETER:** On its 12th Ordinary
- 19 Session held on 13 April the Council of Ministers
- 20 decided for a public tender represents the correct
- 21 option, there not being therefore space for direct
- 22 negotiations.
- 23 **PRESIDENT:** So we have a third time that
- 24 the matter goes to the Council of Ministers. So my
- 25 question to you is the following. You have done a

- 1 lot of -- you have tendered a lot of work for the 10:47
- 2 Mozambican government. Is that true?
- 3 MR MENDONÇA: Yes, sir.
- 4 **PRESIDENT:** You have extensive experience.
- 5 In any of your other projects, have there been three
- 6 decisions of the Council of Ministers regarding that
- 7 project?
- 8 MR MENDONÇA: Can I say something about
- 9 Mozambique?
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** No. No, no, please. Can you
- 11 answer my question, and then you can say anything
- 12 you want.
- 13 It's a yes-or-no question. Have you ever
- 14 had a project which went three times to the Council
- of Ministers? It's a very factual question, and
- 16 I would like to take advantage of having someone who
- 17 has extensive experience in public tendering in
- 18 Mozambique.
- 19 Is this normal or not?
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: It's normal in Mozambique to
- 21 go on and back -- unfortunately it's normal to go on
- 22 and back and some decisions made by the government,
- 23 sometimes they go in this direction and other times
- 24 go another direction. It's very difficult for us
- 25 private companies who deal with that. Sometimes we

- don't understand, but it's a little bit of

 Mozambique sometimes acts that way. I'm not talking

 about this -
 PRESIDENT: No, no, no.

 MR MENDONÇA: I'm not talking about this.

 PRESIDENT: I'm asking you. So the answer

 is yes, in other projects in which you have been
 - 13 yes, in other projects in which you have been
 - 8 involved you have had several decisions of the
 - 9 Council of Ministers?
- 10 MR MENDONÇA: I cannot tell you if the
- 11 decisions of the Council of Ministers or decisions
- 12 of the agencies. It's -- but you have many times
- 13 unfortunately in Mozambique -- unfortunate because
- 14 we -- it's not good for us private companies, but
- 15 there are some decisions we don't understand. They
- 16 go on this direction and they go in other
- 17 directions. I can tell you examples of that, if you
- 18 want one example of that I can tell you examples,
- 19 and it's very -- it's very difficult for us to work
- 20 in this -- in these conditions, but it's --
- 21 unfortunately it's not -- it's not every day that
- 22 happens, but sometimes it happens, yes. It's a
- 23 pity, yes.
- 24 **PRESIDENT:** And you have no explanation --
- MR MENDONÇA: Yes, I have.

10:50

1	PRESIDENT: of why there are these
2	successive decisions?
3	Let me ask you another question. Do all
4	significant projects go to the Council of Ministers?
5	MR MENDONÇA: The most normally the
6	most important projects go to the Council of
7	Ministers. The most important projects go to the
8	Council of Ministers. And you ask me, Mr President,
9	why is that why does this happen, and I'll try to
10	answer you.
11	We have how do I say? There's a
12	cultural issue in Mozambique which is very relevant
13	and it's very important for us foreigners who work
14	there. It's Mozambican I don't know this is
15	Mr Matusse here, I hope you recognise and won't be
16	angry with me if I talk this.
17	Mozambican people, and this involves also
18	the government, it's very difficult for them to say
19	no. It's something it's in the culture. And
20	I don't know if you agree, Mr Matusse, but it's in
21	the culture of Mozambican people, it's difficult for
22	them to say no.
23	They take this cultural thing to the
24	highest point of the structure, and this
25	sometimes and we that we are in the private

10:51 1 sector, we have to understand what is Mozambique, 2 and we have to understand when the noes might say yes. It's not if you tell me, Mr President, that 3 this is the decision of the Council of Ministers, of 4 5 course, it's something serious, but you ask me why, and this is a little bit the cultural reason, and 6 sometimes I've seen decisions of the Council of 7 Ministers that have not been very well prepared from 8 the legal point of view, and if it is not prepared from the legal point of view, after they correct. I 10 11 think this is one of the things. 12 But, yes, unfortunately it happens, and we have to deal with that. It's not -- I'll tell you, 13 14 it's not nice for us. It's not nice. 15 PRESIDENT: Very good. 16 MR MENDONÇA: Thank you. PRESIDENT: Thank you, Mr Mendonça. 17 Is there any follow-up question? 18 19 Mr Mendonça, we wish you a safe trip back 20 to Lisbon and then to Maputo. Thank you for being 21 here with us. 22 MR MENDONÇA: Thank you very much for all 23 of you.

www.dianaburden.com

PRESIDENT: Yes. You have some follow-up

MR BASOMBRIO: Mr President --

24

25

- 1 question? I asked. I didn't see you -- 10:53
- 2 MR BASOMBRIO: You beat me to it. It's
- 3 not a question, and I just respectfully, because
- 4 I have to preserve our rights on the record, I just
- 5 have to note that the Tribunal has referred to these
- 6 letters as being Decisions. We just -- we note on
- 7 the record our objection that in our view these are
- 8 not decisions. The Council of Ministers acts
- 9 according to Decrees published in the
- 10 Official Gazette, as we have heard earlier this
- 11 week, and these are just letters being sent by the
- 12 MTC. They are not coming from the Council of
- 13 Ministers.
- I just want to voice that objection.
- 15 Thank you.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you. Duly noted.
- 17 Very good. Thank you very much. Thank
- 18 you very much for being here with us, and safe trip
- 19 back home.
- 20 MR MENDONÇA: Thank you.
- 21 **PRESIDENT:** So 10.54. We will come back
- 22 at 11.15.
- 23 (Short break from 10.54 am to 11.20 am)
- 24 **PRESIDENT:** Shall we resume? Very good.
- 25 We resume our hearing, and we call the expert

11:20

1	Mr David Ehrhardt.
2	DAVID EHRHARDT
3	(via videolink)
4	PRESIDENT: You are here as an expert, and
5	the first thing we have to do is to take your
6	declaration as an expert witness.
7	Mr Ehrhardt, do you solemnly declare upon
8	your honour and conscience that you will speak the
9	truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth?
10	And that your statement will be in accordance with
11	your sincere belief?
12	MR EHRHARDT: Yes, I do.
13	PRESIDENT: Thank you, sir.
14	So with that, I think I will give the
15	floor to Ms Bevilacqua.
16	MS BEVILACQUA: Thank you, Mr President.
17	Examination by Respondent
18	MS BEVILACQUA: Good morning, Mr Ehrhardt.
19	MR EHRHARDT: Good morning.
20	MS BEVILACQUA: Do you have in front of
21	you a clean copy of your expert report submitted in
22	this matter dated 29 November 2021?
23	MR EHRHARDT: Yes, I do.
24	MS BEVILACQUA: And on the second to the
25	last page, is that your signature on the report?

MR EHRHARDT: So, yes, that's the 11:25 1 2 signature on my CV. There's also a signature on the report itself at the end of the report and prior to 3 4 the CV. 5 MS BEVILACQUA: Thank you for correcting 6 me. Thank you, sir. 7 And do you have any additions or corrections you would like to make to your report? 8 9 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, just one, thank you. When I was reviewing my report I realised 10 that -- well, I'd been referencing the World Bank 11 12 PPP reference guide and I'd been referencing the 13 third edition, which is the most recent one, but in 14 the references I put in a reference to the edition 15 that Mr Baxter has used, which was actually the 16 second edition, and so the page numbers are wrong, and some of the content in the report may -- in 17 18 the -- those two documents may differ, so thanks for 19 the opportunity to mention that. 20 MS BEVILACQUA: And, if I understood 21 correctly, you were referring only to citations 22 within the different versions of the World Bank reports that may be on different pages within those 23 24 reports?

www.dianaburden.com

MR EHRHARDT: Yes. Yes, that's right.

25

1 That's correct. 11:26

- 2 MS BEVILACQUA: And do any of those minor
- 3 citation differences change in any way your opinions
- 4 expressed in your expert report, which is at RER-11?
- 5 MR EHRHARDT: No, not at all. It's just
- 6 that they're references to the most recent edition
- 7 of the international guidance.
- 8 MS BEVILACQUA: Thank you, Mr Ehrhardt.
- 9 With that, we would like to proceed with
- 10 his summary.
- 11 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you. We have a
- 12 PowerPoint presentation, and we will give it the
- 13 number H-7.
- 14 You have the floor, Mr Ehrhardt.
- 15 Presentation
- 16 MR EHRHARDT: So, as you know, my name is
- 17 David Ehrhardt. I'm the chief executive of
- 18 Castalia. I have 30 years' experience advising on
- 19 privately financed infrastructure. I am qualified
- 20 in law and economics. My company specialises in
- 21 economics and finance infrastructure. If you just
- 22 go on to the first slide, please. Thank you.
- 23 Because you'll see -- members of the Tribunal,
- 24 you'll see a summary of what I'm saying here on the
- 25 slide.

1	So because of this long experience, I've	11:28
2	quite often been asked by international institutions	
3	such as the World Bank to provide guidance. Some	
4	examples on public private partnership. Some	
5	examples are here.	
6	One thing that I was asked to do some	
7	years ago was develop a report on key provisions in	
8	concession contracts, to identify what are the key	
9	provisions and what's good practice in drafting	
10	those provisions.	
11	I also drafted the standard utility	
12	management contract, which is a kind of public	
13	private partnership contract, and the associated	
14	bidding documents, which is now a World Bank	
15	standard procurement document.	
16	And I was one of the authors of the public	
17	private partnership reference guide, which Mr Baxter	
18	referenced and which is the one I was just talking	
19	about referring to the third edition in my report,	
20	as well as the PPP body of knowledge which is the	
21	underpinning for the C3P3 certification, which is a	
22	certification as a public private partnership	
23	professional.	
24	Perhaps, more importantly, I've advised	
25	many governments on their competitive procurements	

through	nuhlic	tandare	o f	nuhlic	private	11:2	a
CIILOUGII	PUDITC	tenders	OT	PUDITC	private	11:2	

- 2 partnerships. I also advised some of the world's
- 3 leading investors when they're bidding on privately
- 4 financed infrastructure.

1

- 5 I've had the opportunity to advise on some
- 6 unsolicited proposals. I'd like to draw the panel's
- 7 attention in particular to two. One was when
- 8 I worked for the -- advised the Development Bank of
- 9 Jamaica, Jamaica's public private partnership unit,
- 10 on three unsolicited proposals for revitalisation of
- 11 Jamaica's rail network, which is largely a mineral
- 12 network, and in Mozambique last year and the first
- months of this year I advised the government on an
- 14 unsolicited proposal for water supply to a number of
- 15 small towns in Mozambique.
- 16 So that's some of my relevant experience.
- If we go to the next slide, what I think
- 18 might be helpful for the Tribunal is if I focus on
- 19 just four points, as you see here.
- One, if you consider what international
- 21 guidance suggests should be included in a USP, we
- 22 can conclude that a prefeasibility study did not
- 23 rise to the level of an unsolicited proposal in
- 24 accordance with international guidance.
- 25 And the prefeasibility study did not

11:30

- define the basic terms of the concession. 1 2 The predicates for award, direct or 3 otherwise, did not exist. 4 And the project was a risky project that 5 could have failed to be implemented or to be 6 profitable at many points and for many reasons. 7 Next slide, please. I should say, Mr President, that unlike 8 Mr Baxter, when I advise a government or an investor 9 in the country on a public private partnership, 10 I always take care to know what the rules are for 11 12 public private partnerships in that country because 13 obviously that's what governs. 14 In doing that, I'm not acting as a legal 15 advisor, I'm acting as a commercial, strategic or 16 transaction advisor, but I have to take care to understand the rules and how they affect the 17 commercial reality and the strategy. 18 19 And I did that when I was advising the Government of Mozambique, and I also reviewed the 20 21 law in preparing this testimony with that in mind.
- 23 there's nothing that defines what an unsolicited
- 20 thore a nothing that attince what an amourtore
- 24 proposal -- what an unsolicited proposal must

22

25 contain. I'm not here referring to Mozambique law

www.dianaburden.com

Now, that said, of course, there isn't --

- 1 but, rather, to these international reference guides 11:32
- 2 that I've mentioned and to Mr Baxter's own
- 3 presentations, for example, to the government and
- 4 PPP professionals in Sri Lanka on what an
- 5 unsolicited proposal should contain.
- And so, for what it's worth, international
- 7 practice suggests that an unsolicited proposal
- 8 should contain evidence that the proposal is
- 9 financially feasible. It should identify and
- 10 allocate the main risks. It should have a statement
- of the qualifications of the proponent to implement
- 12 this project, and also some information on integrity
- 13 such as whether the proponent has been debarred or
- 14 blacklisted.
- 15 I've reviewed the prefeasibility study.
- 16 It doesn't have any of these things. And that's why
- 17 I can tell you simply that the unsolicited proposal
- 18 that was submitted doesn't contain items that are
- 19 generally considered necessary for something to be
- 20 an unsolicited proposal.
- Next slide.
- Now, we all know that the objective of the
- 23 MOI was to define the basic terms of the concession.
- 24 Again, there's no -- there's nothing that defines
- 25 what are the basic terms of a concession, but I've

- 1 put here some of the terms that I would consider to 11:34
- 2 be basic in a concession.
- 3 The first one is the right to use the
- 4 land. So if you're a project developer, site
- 5 control is key. Here you've got a 500 kilometre
- 6 rail line. You need 500 kilometres of right-of-way.
- 7 You need a lease or title to the port, or possibly
- 8 the right to build a port out to sea and an
- 9 associated causeway.
- 10 Land law in Mozambique is unusual. You
- 11 can't have freehold title. But this issue of who
- 12 has to acquire the land, who has to pay for it, what
- 13 happens if the land cannot be acquired. That was
- 14 just not addressed, and it's basic.
- 15 Concession fee. It's normal for
- 16 governments in letting concessions to charge a fee
- 17 for the valuable concession that they have let out
- 18 to a private partner, and it's required by
- 19 Mozambican law.
- 20 But that was not addressed except that the
- 21 financial projections submitted after the
- 22 prefeasibility study did not include a concession
- 23 fee, which would not have flown at all.
- Now, I heard the opening statement from
- 25 counsel for Patel, and it was mentioned or suggested

- 1 that this rail line would be a near monopoly. In 11:35
- 2 fact, rail lines often are -- often do have market
- 3 power, and for that reason they're often subject to
- 4 economic regulation. That economic regulation could
- 5 be in the form of control of the tariffs that they
- 6 charge, or a requirement to allow open access. In
- 7 other words, other train operators to operate on the
- 8 same rail track.
- 9 We work in Australia on these issues.
- 10 Australia has numerous mining railroads, and these
- 11 issues come up all the time, and it's normal for a
- 12 concession contract for monopoly infrastructure to
- 13 provide for economic regulation. That's a basic
- 14 term. It was mentioned nowhere.
- I already covered there's no risk
- 16 allocation.
- 17 Termination payment is very important in a
- 18 concession. Not mentioned. Political risk, force
- 19 majeure risk, not mentioned.
- As an example, force majeure would be a
- 21 flood. Very unfortunately, we know from the news
- 22 Mozambique has suffered from numerous devastating
- 23 floods. This rail line was to be built close to a
- 24 river. The study mentioned the risk of flooding.
- 25 It said hydrological studies were needed.

1	But would the concessionaire, would PEL be	11:36
2	compelled to reinstate the rail line at its own cost	
3	if there was a flood that washed away part of the	
4	line? Would it be compelled to insure the railway	
5	line against that kind of eventuality? These are	
6	very important terms in the concession not	
7	mentioned. None of these terms were there. No clue	
8	about what to do.	
9	Next slide, please.	
10	Now, I did hear Mr Daga testify I heard	
11	a lot of his testimony. I read the transcript.	
12	I heard him say oh, no, we had decided on where the	
13	port would be. Now, that may be true. I don't know	
14	if they had decided. But I looked at the	
15	prefeasibility study, and I didn't see that in the	
16	study. So I saw two options for the rail line	
17	there were four options presented, two were ruled	
18	out, and the other two, I didn't see where it said	
19	"This is the route we're going to build".	
20	There were two options presented for the	
21	location of the port, one in the mouth of the Macuse	
22	river and another about 60 or 70 kilometres away,	
23	which would be an offshore port connected by a	
24	causeway. The prefeasibility study says we needed	
25	to give you this other option for the location of	

- 1 the port because of the bottlenecks to development 11:38
- 2 of a port in the Macuse river. It doesn't say what
- 3 the bottlenecks are, but obviously they were
- 4 considered by PEL to be serious enough that a
- 5 different option was presented, and I didn't see in
- 6 the feasibility study where it said this is
- 7 definitely the one we're going to build.
- 8 The prefeasibility study contains a
- 9 chapter on the Quelimane-Macuba railway line.
- 10 That's a completely different rail line from the
- 11 proposed new line to carry coal from Tete province.
- 12 This is a line which existed and could be
- 13 rehabilitated. It's in the prefeasibility study,
- 14 but the study doesn't say anything about whether or
- 15 not that would be in the concession.
- So even the basic terms like which rail
- 17 lines are included and where will they go, which --
- 18 where will the port be, I could not see those things
- 19 defined in the prefeasibility study.
- Next slide.
- 21 So again, I heard the opening statement of
- 22 counsel for Patel, and if I paraphrase a section
- 23 where it was said, essentially, look, anything that
- 24 wasn't clear could have been negotiated because both
- 25 parties really wanted this project.

1	Now, I agree that both parties wanted the	11:39
2	project, but I must tell the Tribunal I don't agree	
3	that that fact would have made it easy to negotiate	
4	this concession. I think it would have been very	
5	difficult to reach a conclusion in negotiations for	
6	several reasons.	
7	Number 1, the financial projections	
8	submitted by PEL show that the project was not	
9	financially viable and not bankable. The internal	
10	rate of return was below the cost of the equity	
11	internal rate of return was below the cost of	
12	equity. That's the definition of not viable. The	
13	debt service coverage ratio was one. That means no	
14	bank would fund it. If the project is not viable,	
15	there's no win-win deal to do, and so the parties as	
16	they tussle with each other each trying to get	
17	something that works for them financially rationally	
18	couldn't reach an agreement because it's just not a	
19	good deal.	
20	Now, let's assume that I'm wrong and this	
21	project was indeed going to be highly profitable, as	
22	PEL said. In that case, there were numerous points	
23	on which the parties would have disagreed. I'll	
24	just focus on three. I've already mentioned the	
25	concession fee, risk allocation, and the third one,	

1 dispute resolution venue.

- 11:41
- 2 So we know a concession fee is required.
- 3 We know the Government of Mozambique is desperately
- 4 short of money. It would certainly want as large a
- 5 concession fee as it could get, and it's being told
- 6 this is a highly profitable project so it would
- 7 expect a concession fee in the upper range of what's
- 8 permitted by law.
- 9 PEL obviously would want to pay at the
- 10 lower range, and in their financial projections have
- 11 not made any provision for a concession fee at all,
- 12 so it would be hard to reach agreement on that
- 13 point.
- 14 Risk allocation. What happens if there's
- 15 a construction cost overrun? What happens if
- 16 there's a flood? Obviously each party would like
- 17 the other party to bear all of these risks. Hard to
- 18 reach agreement on that.
- 19 Who should acquire the land? I think PEL
- 20 may well have asked the government well, you should
- 21 get the right-of-way, but -- and you should pay for
- 22 the right-of-way. I don't know. That's a normal
- 23 thing for a developer in that situation to say, and
- it would be normal for the government to say, no,
- 25 you do that.

11:42

1	There's no mechanism to force an
2	agreement, and this is where I think, you know, the
3	idea that because parties both want to deal, it
4	would be easy to reach a deal in a bilateral
5	negotiation, is just wrong. Economic theory and
6	evidence explains why it's wrong, and this is the
7	slightly complicated third point on the slide that
8	I want to make.
9	There's no truth revelation mechanism in
L O	bilateral negotiation. In other words, if there's a
11	deal to be done, each party has their bottom line
12	and there's some surplus, and negotiation is about
13	dividing up the surplus, who gets how much of this
14	pie.
15	In bilateral negotiation neither party can
16	credibly reveal its bottom line. Each party thinks
L7	that the other one is bluffing and so they keep
18	pushing at each other. This is why I advise my
L 9	clients government clients who say to me let's do
20	a direct negotiation, it will be quicker. I tell
21	them, no, it's not quicker. The negotiations drag
22	on for ever and frequently don't close. The tender
23	is actually going to be the quicker approach because
24	then you know your private party's bottom line
25	because they have to compete with others, you can

- 1 see what their bottom line is, you can see the best 11:44 2 deal you can get and you can do that deal or not. So it's just not true that it would have 3 4 been easy to negotiate the terms -- all of these 5 numerous terms that have not been defined in the 6 prefeasibility study. 7 Next slide, please. So we all know that governments have to 8 follow their own laws. It's no surprise that, if 9 there's a PPP Law, PPPs can only be awarded in 10 accordance with the law. The MOI also said the 11 12 project should be done within the laws approved by 13 the Government of Mozambique. And, if you want a 14 direct award, you need to have a Council of 15 Ministers decision saying that there's grounds for a 16 direct award. 17 And when I was advising the Government of Mozambique on this unsolicited proposal for a small 18
- town water supply -- and these were towns that
 lacked a pipe for water supply, and the government
- 21 was desperate to try and help them and very keen to
- 22 do this deal, and so the Council of Ministers made a
- 23 decision that there were grounds for direct award,
- 24 and that decision was a formal decision of the
- 25 Council of Ministers.

11:45

1	I have not seen that here.
2	Apart from that point, which is what's
3	needed for a direct award, there's many other things
4	that the law requires for award of any concession,
5	and I worked with legal advisors, including
6	Portuguese and Mozambican lawyers, trying to help
7	the Government of Mozambique to do an unsolicited
8	to reach an agreement on an unsolicited proposal.
9	We went through all of this because we knew all of
10	this was necessary.
11	A financial model approved by the Ministry
12	of Finance containing specific things such as the
13	net present value of the project, an economic
14	cost-benefit analysis, an environmental feasibility
15	study, those things must be in place for the award
16	of any concession, and none of them were in place.
17	Next slide, please.
18	And, finally, this is a megaproject
19	traversing 500 kilometres or more of terrain in a
20	very under developed country. It's obviously risky.
21	And for that reason it could fail for many reasons
22	and at many points.
23	I want to start with the first one, which
24	is the off-taker risk, and this is what features in
25	that puzzling letter from Minister Zucula where he

- 1 says, oh -- I don't want to say exactly what the 11:47
- 2 letter says, but the one that suggests maybe there
- 3 could be a direct negotiation.
- 4 One of the things that's asked for in that
- 5 letter is an agreement from the mining company to
- 6 pay for the use of the rail line, and the Government
- 7 of Mozambique nailed it with that one, because I
- 8 think that's the biggest risk. You can't finance
- 9 this project unless you have long-term off-take
- 10 contracts from creditworthy customers who are
- 11 signing up now to pay certain levels of revenue
- 12 for -- typically they'd be take or pay contracts or
- 13 minimum revenue contracts for the coming 20, 25
- 14 years.
- They didn't have that, and it's quite
- 16 likely that PEL would not have been able to get
- 17 that, and if they couldn't get that, you couldn't
- 18 finance this project, so it would have just never
- 19 started.
- I talked about site acquisition.
- 21 That's -- you know, that's difficult. Projects can
- 22 be delayed or in fact never happen because the site
- 23 can't be acquired. Environmental permitting, if
- 24 there's an endangered species. I heard Mr Daga say
- 25 that he's never heard of an infrastructure project

11:48

- 1 being stopped for environmental reasons. Perhaps he 2 hasn't, but I certainly have. That's quite a common occurrence. Sophisticated developers that I know 3 4 will typically -- one of the first things they look 5 for is these environmental red flags, like is my site the breeding ground of an endangered species, 6 7 because if it is I can't do that project. And that was not known here. 8 9 Geotechnical risks. So the prefeasibility study responsibly enough mentioned that they hadn't 10 11 investigated the sub surface of the soil, and soil 12 conditions might be such that construction of a port 13 would be hopelessly uneconomic, so had that risk 14 eventuated the project could not have gone ahead. 15 And even if the project got built, there's 16 quite a risk that it wouldn't make money. For 17 example, if the project was built and a part of the rail line -- a large part of the railway line washed 18 19 away and had to be reinstated, the project would not 20 have been possible. 21 So, in summary, even if one assumes that 22 the MOI was a binding agreement for direct award of a concession, I'd like the Tribunal to understand
 - generally accepted requirements for an unsolicited

that the prefeasibility study did not meet the

23

24

25

1 proposal. 11:50

- 2 It did not define the basic terms of the
- 3 concession.
- 4 The predicates for award of a concession
- 5 were not in place, and the project was risky, could
- 6 have failed to ever be financed, and if it was
- 7 financed, could have -- could well not have been
- 8 profitable.
- 9 And that concludes the overview.
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you, Mr Ehrhardt.
- 11 Is there any follow-up question from
- 12 Respondent? Ms Bevilacqua?
- MS BEVILACQUA: No, thank you,
- 14 Mr President.
- 15 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. Mr Ho, I think
- 16 it's your turn.
- 17 MR HO: Thank you, Mr President.
- 18 Cross-examination by Claimant
- 19 MR HO: Good morning, Mr Ehrhardt. My
- 20 name is Edward Ho. I'm one of the counsel for the
- 21 Claimant. Can you hear me?
- 22 MR EHRHARDT: Good morning. I can hear
- 23 you fine, thank you.
- MR HO: Mr Ehrhardt, you have given the
- 25 usual declaration that the opinions in your report

- Corrected by the Parties 11:50 1 represent your independent professional opinion, haven't you? 2 3 MR EHRHARDT: Yes. 4 MR HO: And doubtless you appreciate the 5 significance and importance of that declaration? MR EHRHARDT: Yes. 6 7 MR HO: And again, doubtless in compliance with that declaration, your report as supplemented 8 by your direct presentation contains your views on 9 all the matters which, in your opinion, are material 10 11 to the issues you've been asked to look at?
- 12 MR EHRHARDT: I'm sorry, you said that all
- 13 the issues that I think are material? I'm not sure
- 14 about that, because there's many material issues.
- 15 I tried to focus on the ones that are most helpful
- 16 to the Tribunal.
- MR HO: Yes. What I said was that your 17
- report and your direct presentation contain your 18
- 19 views on all the matters which in your opinion are
- 20 material to the points that you've been instructed
- 21 to look at.
- 22 MR EHRHARDT: I'm just wondering about
- 23 that word "all". I mean everything I've put in I
- 24 think is material. I agree with that. Could there
- be some points that are material that are not there? 25

- 1 I'm not sure. It does depend on the definition of 11:52
- 2 "material".
- 3 MR HO: I see. So you think you may have
- 4 some relevant evidence to give on the topics you
- 5 were instructed to look at, but you haven't included
- 6 those in your report or your direct presentation.
- 7 Is that what you're saying?
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: Well, yes, because you see,
- 9 it's a judgment. There's so much one could talk
- 10 about here. There's always a judgment about what to
- 11 include and what not to include.
- 12 MR HO: Well, they are your reports,
- 13 Mr Ehrhardt. You could have included anything in
- 14 them that you wanted.
- Are you telling us that there are things
- 16 that you wanted to include but you haven't?
- 17 MR EHRHARDT: I'm not telling you that at
- 18 all. Your question was are all things material
- 19 included. You've not defined "material", and so
- 20 it's a difficult question for me to answer.
- 21 MR HO: All right. Can we have a look at
- 22 your CV? That's on page 77 of the pdf. It's page
- 23 76 in the hard copy.
- Your CV is an accurate record of your
- 25 career and your expertise, isn't it?

1	NO TUDULDON	1053
1	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	11:53
2	MR HO: We can see about two-thirds of the	
3	way down the page a summary of your education. You	
4	have a BCom in Economics and an LLB from Victoria	
5	University of Wellington in New Zealand. Is that	
6	right?	
7	MR EHRHARDT: Yes. Well, it's a Bachelor	
8	of Commerce with Honours, which is a different class	
9	of degree, but yes.	
10	MR HO: Doubtless your LLB was in New	
11	Zealand law, rather than the law of some other	
12	jurisdiction?	
13	MR EHRHARDT: Correct.	
14	MR HO: You have no Mozambique law	
15	qualifications, do you?	
16	MR EHRHARDT: I do not.	
17	MR HO: You've never worked as a	
18	Mozambique lawyer, have you?	
19	MR EHRHARDT: No, obviously not.	
20	MR HO: You don't speak any Portuguese, do	
21	you, which is the official language of Mozambique?	
22	MR EHRHARDT: Well, since working in	
23	Mozambique, I have learned to read some Portuguese	
24	on the topics that are relevant to concessions, but	

25 I certainly don't speak Portuguese.

11:54

1 MR HO: If we go over onto the next page 2 of your CV, you identify what languages you have proficiency in, and there's no mention of Portuguese 3 4 there, is there? 5 MR EHRHARDT: As I -- that is correct, and, as I just said, I don't speak Portuguese. 6 7 I have learned to read some Portuguese that -particularly Portuguese that is about concessions, 8 9 because I'm constantly looking -- I've been looking at documents that are in English and in Portuguese 10 11 and trying to make sure that I understand the 12 translation correctly, and in doing that, one does 13 pick up some knowledge of the language. But I do 14 not speak it. 15 MR HO: No, well, you haven't identified 16 in your CV that you read it either, but you've identified that you speak, read, and write English. 17 18 MR EHRHARDT: That's correct. 19 MR HO: Do you think your Portuguese is 20 good enough that you can read and interpret 21 Mozambique statutes or judicial decisions? 22 MR EHRHARDT: That's a good question. 23 What I do is I try to understand them and

www.dianaburden.com

then I ask a bilingual, if possible lawyer, to help

me out. To check my understanding. I certainly

24

25

- 1 wouldn't rely on my own unassisted knowledge. 11:55
- 2 MR HO: I understand. That's very fair.
- 3 Could we just have a look at paragraph 210
- 4 of your report? That's on page 51 in the pdf, and
- 5 it's on page 50 if. You're in the hard copy?
- 6 MR EHRHARDT: Sorry, give me the paragraph
- 7 number again?
- 8 MR HO: Yes, it's paragraph 210, I'm
- 9 sorry. Under the heading "Tax treatment".
- 10 Do you have that?
- 11 MR EHRHARDT: I'll tell you when I have
- 12 it.
- 13 **MR HO:** Yes, OK.
- 14 MR EHRHARDT: Yes. Thank you.
- 15 MR HO: Just so I can check, Mr Ehrhardt,
- 16 are the documents also coming up on the screen in
- 17 front of you?
- 18 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, they are.
- 19 MR HO: OK, good. Just so you can see.
- 20 So in paragraph 210 you say, "The tax
- 21 treatment of the concession had not been agreed
- 22 between the parties. The default position would be
- 23 that the concession would pay Mozambique corporate
- 24 income tax of 20 per cent".
- Now, you're not an expert on Mozambique

- 1 tax law, are you? 11:57
- 2 MR EHRHARDT: No, I'm not.
- 3 MR HO: Do you know what article 22 of the
- 4 Code of Tax Benefits approved by Law No 4/2009
- 5 provides?
- 6 MR EHRHARDT: I'm sorry. You're asking
- 7 me, without showing me a document, to recall if
- 8 I know what it provides, so that's a difficult
- 9 question to answer.
- 10 MR HO: I think is the answer no, you
- 11 don't know from memory what it says?
- 12 MR EHRHARDT: If I know from memory what
- 13 it says?
- 14 MR HO: Yes.
- 15 MR EHRHARDT: I do not.
- 16 MR HO: Do you know what the legal basis
- 17 for the 20 per cent tax rate that you say applies
- 18 is? Because you've not identified that in paragraph
- 19 210.
- 20 MR EHRHARDT: Look, I think, if I may,
- 21 I would let you know that when we're advising the
- 22 Government of Mozambique on an unsolicited proposal
- 23 and other concessions, I worked with Portuguese and
- 24 Mozambican experts who told me this, and that's why
- 25 I believe that to be true.

1	But if that's not true, just tell me.	11:58
2	MR HO: Right. But you've not footnoted	
3	who these experts are or when they told you that?	
4	MR EHRHARDT: That's correct.	
5	MR HO: Do you accept that it was	
6	inappropriate for you, as an independent expert	
7	who's meant to be giving evidence to assist the	
8	Tribunal on matters within your expertise, to	
9	express views on topics for which you plainly have	
10	no qualifications?	
11	MR EHRHARDT: So your question was if I	
12	think, as an independent expert, I shouldn't express	
13	views on which I plainly have no qualifications?	
14	MR HO: Yes, such as Mozambique tax law.	
15	MR EHRHARDT: Well, which question is it?	
16	Because the question you asked was the one	
17	I repeated to you. I'm wondering if you're asking	
18	me whether I think it's inappropriate for me to have	
19	said what I said in paragraph 210, or whether you're	
20	saying it's inappropriate for me or whether you	
21	want an answer to the question whether it's	
22	inappropriate for me to opine on things on which I'm	
23	plainly not qualified.	
24	MR HO: Let's do paragraph 210. Do you	
25	believe that you have the qualifications to enable	

- 1 you to opine on Mozambique tax law? 11:59
- 2 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, I think that it's
- 3 helpful for the Tribunal to know that income tax
- 4 would be an issue. I don't think the rate, whether
- 5 it's 20 per cent, matters.
- The problem is that -- the point that I'm
- 7 trying to help the Tribunal with is that there were
- 8 numerous issues to be resolved in getting to a
- 9 concession contract, one of which would be the tax
- 10 treatment, because generally one pays -- companies
- 11 have to pay a tax on their profits. There are
- 12 special rules about tax treatment in the PPP Law,
- 13 and it's commonly the case that developers ask for
- 14 special tax concessions, so this would be a point
- 15 that is difficult to reach an agreement on, reducing
- 16 the likelihood of a concession being agreed. So
- 17 that's the point I was trying to make. I think
- 18 that's quite appropriate.
- 19 If you interpret this as me giving advice
- 20 on Mozambican corporate tax rates, I'm sorry it came
- 21 across like that. That's not what I meant.
- 22 MR HO: Thank you.
- 23 Could we just go back to your CV very
- 24 briefly? It's page 90 in the hard copy and page 91
- 25 in the pdf.

1	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	12:00
2	MR HO: And at the bottom or towards	
3	the bottom of the page you can see there's a heading	
4	"Mozambique experience".	
5	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	
6	MR HO: If we just quickly turn over the	
7	page, we can see your experience in Mozambique began	
8	in 2017 when you advised the water regulator in	
9	Mozambique, is that right?	
10	MR EHRHARDT: That's correct.	
11	MR HO: And then coming back to where we	
12	were, page 90, we can see that since 2019 you've	
13	advised the Government of Mozambique itself?	
14	MR EHRHARDT: I mean I'm not sure if	
15	you're drawing a distinction between the water	
16	regulator and the Government of Mozambique. Is that	
17	important?	
18	MR HO: No, I mean in both cases was it in	
19	fact the Government of Mozambique. I was just	
20	trying to understand who you'd been advising.	
21	MR EHRHARDT: So my advice has always been	
22	to entities to publicly owned entities in	
23	Mozambique.	
24	MR HO: Oh, so not to the government then?	
25	MR EHRHARDT: Sorry. I meant public as in	

- 1 owned by the government. 12:02
- 2 MR HO: Oh I see. I'm sorry.
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: It's a little complicated,
- 4 isn't it, whether an independent regulator or
- 5 independent implementing agency is the Government of
- 6 Mozambique, so that's why I'm just trying to be
- 7 precise.
- 8 MR HO: Yeah.
- 9 MR EHRHARDT: There are agencies that are
- 10 performing governmental functions. Whether they're
- 11 properly termed the Government of Mozambique,
- 12 I don't know. I don't know if it matters.
- 13 MR HO: You say in your CV at the first
- 14 bullet point there that we have on the screen that
- 15 you're leading a team advising the Government of
- 16 Mozambique, so that's why I had assumed you were
- 17 advising the Government of Mozambique.
- 18 MR EHRHARDT: Sure. And to be precise,
- 19 I advised the ministry responsible for water.
- 20 I advise an entity that goes by the acronym IASH,
- 21 which is a small town water supply agency, and
- 22 I advised what started off as the Commission -- the
- 23 CRA, Regulatory Authority for water which is now
- 24 called AURA.
- 25 MR HO: Thank you. So at the moment

- 1 you're working as the project director. How many 12:03
- 2 team members does the project have?
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: Sorry, I'm not working as
- 4 the project director at the moment. Not for this
- 5 project.
- 6 MR HO: I'm sorry. That project has
- 7 ended, has it?
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: Correct.
- 9 **MR HO:** My apologies.
- 10 So how many people were on the project
- 11 that you were the director of?
- 12 MR EHRHARDT: That's a complicated one,
- 13 because we were -- this project was done under a USA
- 14 project called WASHFIN. This work was done under
- 15 that. So -- and WASHFIN was a huge multinational
- 16 project. There was a large team in Mozambique. I'm
- 17 not sure I could name or enumerate all of the
- 18 members of that team. Castalia was a subcontractor
- 19 to Tetra Tech, and in the Castalia team there were
- 20 around five team members working with me.
- 21 MR HO: Thank you, that's helpful. Can
- 22 I move on now to look at the cash flow model which
- 23 PEL provided to Minister Zucula on the 15th
- 24 of May 2012, which you've commented on in your
- 25 report. We can see that under C-8.

- 1 MR EHRHARDT: Just hold on me for a 12:04
- 2 second.
- 3 MR HO: I'll let you find it.
- 4 MR EHRHARDT: I'll see this bundle -- it's
- 5 a hard copy bundle, it's the Respondent's index to
- 6 Respondent's Core Bundle. If somebody can help me
- 7 with the tab number for that.
- 8 MR HO: Sorry, I think you may be in the
- 9 wrong bundle. Sorry, do you have the Respondent's
- 10 bundle? You should have the Claimant's Core Bundle.
- 11 Maybe its in tab 11 of the bundle you have in front
- 12 of you.
- 13 **MR EHRHARDT:** I received a bundle by
- 14 FedEx. I had understood it would be coming from the
- 15 Claimant but the bundle that I received says on the
- 16 front "Respondent's Core Bundle" and the table of
- 17 contents says Index to Respondent's Mozambique Core
- 18 Bundle.
- 19 MR HO: Right. Let's see if we can make
- 20 it work anyway. Would you look behind tab 11 in
- 21 that bundle?
- 22 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 23 MR HO: And do you there have a document
- 24 that's labelled C-8? It should be a letter. We'll
- 25 put it up on the screen for you. Is it the same as

- 1 the document that's on the screen? 12:05
- 2 MR EHRHARDT: It appears to be.
- 3 MR HO: Wonderful.
- 4 MR EHRHARDT: No, actually -- sorry,
- 5 sorry. Hold on. Sorry, it's not. It's not the
- 6 same.
- 7 MR HO: OK. Then what we'll do is I'll
- 8 just ask you to look at the document on the screen
- 9 and we will --
- 10 MR EHRHARDT: No, no. I need to have the
- 11 full document.
- MR HO: Well, Mr President, I'm told that
- 13 what has happened is that we provided on Sunday an
- 14 electronic copy of our Core Bundle and asked that to
- 15 be provided to Mr Ehrhardt. I'm not quite sure
- 16 what's happened in between.
- 17 MR EHRHARDT: Sorry, Mr Ho, let me help
- 18 here, if I may. I have -- so I have the paper copy
- 19 which is my preference. I also have on my iPad here
- 20 an electronic copy, and I think this -- and this one
- 21 is the Claimant's bundle, so I have that
- 22 electronically.
- 23 MR HO: Right. Thank you.
- 24 MR EHRHARDT: It will just be a little
- 25 slower for me.

- 1 MR HO: No, no. That's fine. 12:06
- 2 I understand.
- 3 So are you able, in that Core Bundle, to
- 4 find C-8? It's in Core Bundle Volume 1, tab 11, if
- 5 that helps you navigate on your iPad?
- 6 MR EHRHARDT: Tab 11?
- 7 MR HO: Tab 6. Do you have that?
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: Which tab is it?
- 9 **MR HO:** Tab 11.
- 10 MR EHRHARDT: So I'm going to tab 11 on
- 11 the electronic bundle. I'm there now.
- 12 MR HO: Great. Sorry to overwhelm with
- 13 you references, but we think that the document may
- 14 also be in the hard copy bundle you have at tab 6.
- 15 Do you want to just have a look because I know hard
- 16 copy is your preference.
- 17 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, sure, I'll have a look.
- 18 MR HO: It will make your life easier.
- 19 MR EHRHARDT: At tab 6 I have something
- 20 that looks like what's on the screen here.
- 21 MR HO: Wonderful. If you just flick
- 22 through that, is there a spreadsheet sort of on the
- 23 fourth and the fifth page?
- 24 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, there is.
- 25 MR HO: Right. So it sounds like you've

- 1 got a hard copy of what we want to look at, so 12:08
- 2 you've got it electronically and in hard copy now.
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: Can we -- on the spreadsheet
- 4 the font is very small -- on the printout, I should
- 5 say, so can you help me where the electronic copy is
- 6 as well please?
- 7 MR HO: Sure. So that's in the Claimant's
- 8 Core Bundle, volume 1, tab 11.
- 9 **MR EHRHARDT:** What number is it, please?
- 10 MR HO: It should be document number C-8.
- 11 MR EHRHARDT: I'm not sure if we're
- 12 talking about the same tabs, because I have tabs 1
- 13 through 14 showing up in the electronic version, but
- 14 if you give me the number, just the number that's in
- 15 the electronic record, so not the exhibit number,
- 16 because they're all numbered more or less
- 17 sequentially. On my tab 11 it goes from 100 to 109.
- 18 MR HO: Mr Ehrhardt, let's try and do it
- 19 this way. You've got a hard copy in front of you,
- 20 and we can blow up on the screen for you the
- 21 relevant bits of the document that I want to go
- 22 through.
- 23 **MR EHRHARDT:** OK.
- 24 MR HO: Let's try and work with that and,
- 25 if that proves unworkable, we will try to do

- 1 something else, but I don't want to take up too much 12:09
- 2 time just finding the document, if that's all right.
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: Right. Fine. Absolutely.
- 4 MR HO: So we've seen the covering letter
- 5 from PEL to Minister Zucula under which the
- 6 projections were provided, and what I want to look
- 7 at with you is this spreadsheet that's on page 4.
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: Right.
- 9 MR HO: So just to orientate ourselves, in
- 10 the top left-hand corner, if we can zoom in on that,
- 11 we have the title of the spreadsheet, and below that
- 12 we see the word "Assumptions". Can you see that?
- 13 MR EHRHARDT: I do.
- 14 MR HO: And then in the rows immediately
- 15 underneath that we have all the various model
- 16 assumptions. Can you see that?
- 17 MR EHRHARDT: Are you representing that or
- 18 asking me if I see --
- 19 MR HO: I'm representing that to you and
- 20 asking you whether you can see that.
- 21 MR EHRHARDT: Yes. You said all the
- 22 various model assumptions. I don't know what
- 23 assumptions went into this model, partly because you
- 24 can't really tell if you don't get the Excel
- 25 spreadsheet and only get a printout.

		1067
1	So I see some assumptions.	12:10
2	MR HO: Then below those assumptions in	
3	the middle of the page, if we could just scroll to	
4	that, we can see the word "Year". Can you see the	
5	word "Year" there?	
6	MR EHRHARDT: I do.	
7	MR HO: And then below that we have the	
8	numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and so on.	
9	MR EHRHARDT: You're making a statement.	
10	Was that a question?	
11	MR HO: I'm just asking you can you see	
12	that?	
13	MR EHRHARDT: I can see the numbers, yes.	
14	MR HO: And these show what year the	
15	figures in each column are for, aren't they?	
16	MR EHRHARDT: That's how I interpreted it.	
17	MR HO: Then we see the number one under	
18	year 7 because that indicates the first year of	
19	operation, doesn't it?	
20	MR EHRHARDT: I would it be easier if	
21	you represented that to me because it's a while	
22	since I looked at this. If you want me to give my	
23	professional opinion on in which year operations	

MR HO: Well, Mr Ehrhardt, you're the one

24 started in this model, it will take a little longer.

25

- 1 that has considered this spreadsheet in your report. 12:11
- 2 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, I did.
- 3 MR HO: So I'm asking you whether you
- 4 understand that the number one under year 7
- 5 indicates that that's the first year of operation?
- 6 MR EHRHARDT: OK. Give me a minute.
- 7 I mean, it's some time ago since I wrote the report.
- 8 If it's important for me to know that, I'm going --
- 9 to tell you that as my opinion, I'm going to have to
- 10 have a look at it. It's quite hard to read.
- 11 (Pause)
- 12 Yes, I think that that -- well, sorry.
- 13 You say year one. I mean, it's actually year 7 of
- 14 the project, isn't it?
- MR HO: Yes, that's what I'm saying to
- 16 you. The number 1 under year 7 indicates that that
- is the first year of operation, doesn't it?
- 18 MR EHRHARDT: Yes. That's how I interpret
- 19 it.
- 20 MR HO: And under year 8 we have year 2 of
- 21 operation and so on.
- 22 MR EHRHARDT: I believe so.
- 23 MR HO: And then on the left-hand side we
- 24 see a description of each row of the cash flow
- 25 projections, don't we?

1	MR EHRHARDT: Sorry, are you asking me	12:13
2	questions, or are you just saying what the model	
3	says?	
4	MR HO: Well, here I'm just asking you to	
5	confirm that on the left-hand side we see a	
6	description of each row	
7	MR EHRHARDT: It's not a description, is	
8	it? It's a label. I wouldn't describe the rows	
9	are labelled, they're not described, to be precise.	
10	MR HO: Very well. A label.	
11	And if you move ten or so rows down,	
12	you'll see the label "EBITDA". Can you see that?	
13	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	
14	MR HO: And that is Earnings Before	
15	Interest, Tax, Depreciation and Amortisation?	
16	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	
17	MR HO: Now, what we're going to do to try	
18	and make everybody's life easier is we're going to	
19	go to a demonstrative that we've prepared, which is	
20	H-4, and just to explain to you what that is, that	
21	is the labels in C-8 which follow EBITDA, and it is	
22	the data from year 11, operating year 5, of C-8.	
23	So I'm just going to represent to you that	
24	that's accurate and we'll just discuss these	
25	figures. OK, Mr Ehrhardt?	

- 1 MR EHRHARDT: Right. 12:14
- 2 MR HO: So we can see the figure for
- 3 EBITDA is 293.72.
- 4 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 5 MR HO: Then the row below that just has a
- 6 dash.
- 7 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 8 MR HO: And we see from the row
- 9 description, that means it's being assumed that
- 10 there is no depreciation or amortisation of assets,
- 11 don't we, because we see --
- 12 MR EHRHARDT: Right.
- 13 MR HO: -- the EBIT figure is exactly the
- 14 same.
- MR EHRHARDT: Well, it means that no
- 16 depreciation and amortisation of assets has been
- 17 included in the cash flow which -- so I agree with
- 18 that statement.
- 19 MR HO: Yes. I'm not trying to trick you,
- 20 Mr Ehrhardt, I'm just trying to establish with you
- 21 what the model shows.
- 22 MR EHRHARDT: Sure.
- 23 MR HO: The next figure we have is 253.14
- 24 in brackets, so that's a negative figure. It's an
- 25 expense or a cost, isn't it?

		1071
1	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	12:15
2	MR HO: And we see looking across that	
3	that's the "Interest Exp" label.	
4	MR EHRHARDT: Yes, that's correct.	
5	MR HO: That means interest expense,	
6	doesn't it?	
7	MR EHRHARDT: I assume so.	
8	MR HO: So that's the amount of interest	
9	that is projected due that year which PEL has to	
10	pay?	
11	MR EHRHARDT: Yeah.	
12	MR HO: Then the next figure we have in	
13	the column is 40.59, and that's the figure for Pre	
14	Tax Income. Do you see that?	
15	MR EHRHARDT: Hmm-mm.	
16	MR HO: And the way that that has been	
17	calculated is by taking the EBITDA or the EBIT	
18	figure, so 293.72, and subtracting the interest	
19	expense. I mean technically there's a bit of	
20	rounding. I think if you do the sum, it's 40.58.	
21	MR EHRHARDT: Well, this is your	
22	demonstrative. I'll take your word for it.	
23	MR HO: OK.	

24

25 have another dash.

Then below the pre tax income figure we

- 1 MR EHRHARDT: I see a dash. 12:16
- 2 MR HO: And that row is for tax expenses.
- 3 Do you see that?
- 4 MR EHRHARDT: I do see that. Just by the
- 5 way, isn't that interesting? No tax.
- 6 MR HO: Yes. That's because the model
- 7 assumes that there's no tax.
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: Right. The point I was
- 9 making earlier. Quite unrealistic.
- 10 MR HO: That's fine.
- 11 The next figure is 40.59 again, so that's
- 12 the after tax income amount.
- 13 MR EHRHARDT: You keep pausing like you're
- 14 asking a question. It's your demonstrative. If you
- 15 want to tell me what's in it, I'll listen to you.
- 16 MR HO: I just want to check that you're
- 17 following along and that you're happy with where we
- 18 are. Ultimately this comes from C-8. It's just to
- 19 make it clearer for you to follow and that's a
- 20 document you've studied, so before I start putting
- 21 questions to you about it, I just want to make sure
- 22 you understand what's in it.
- 23 MR EHRHARDT: I can see the demonstrative
- 24 that you have prepared.
- 25 MR HO: Fine. And it's unsurprising,

- 1 isn't it, that the pre tax figure is the same as the 12:17
- 2 after tax figure because the model assumes that
- 3 there's no tax.
- 4 MR EHRHARDT: Right. It follows from the
- 5 assumption of no tax, yes.
- 6 MR HO: Then we see the 40.59 figure
- 7 repeated again.
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 9 MR HO: And this time we see it represents
- 10 free cash flow before debt retirement. Can you see
- 11 that?
- 12 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, I do.
- 13 MR HO: Then in the next row it's free
- 14 cash flow after debt retirement and there's just a
- 15 dash.
- 16 MR EHRHARDT: Right.
- 17 MR HO: Now, the reason that there's a
- 18 dash is because this model assumes that all free
- 19 cash flow that year is used to repay debt, doesn't
- 20 it?
- 21 MR EHRHARDT: I believe so.
- 22 MR HO: Now, if we come back to C-8 and we
- 23 just zoom -- we just move across -- so, Mr Ehrhardt,
- 24 you can see now we've just put up on screen the
- 25 figures that we've just been looking at in the

- 1 demonstrative. Can you see that? In the middle of 12:18
- 2 the screen we've got the 293.72 and then the 253.14
- 3 and so on that we've just been looking at. Do you
- 4 see that?
- 5 MR EHRHARDT: I'll take your word for it,
- 6 but I can't look at a little cut-off part of an
- 7 exhibit and tell you that I can see that it's the
- 8 same as the demonstrative you were just showing me,
- 9 but I will -- I am prepared to take your word for
- 10 it.
- 11 MR HO: Fine.
- 12 If we look across to subsequent years, we
- 13 can see the same pattern as the one that we've just
- 14 been looking at, can't we? We can see that EBITDA
- 15 is the same as EBIT --
- 16 MR EHRHARDT: I'm sorry, I can't see the
- 17 labels on what you're projecting at the moment, so
- 18 I can't tell which row is which. It's just a
- 19 practical problem with this exhibit.
- 20 MR HO: Can you see it on your hard copy?
- 21 MR EHRHARDT: Well, this is why it's so --
- 22 the type is so small that it does take me a little
- 23 while, but what is it you'd like me to check,
- 24 please?
- 25 MR HO: Just all I'm trying to establish

- 1 is that the same pattern follows throughout the 12:19
- 2 model, that we see EBITDA --
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: Which pattern is that that
- 4 follows throughout the model? Just describe it for
- 5 me.
- 6 MR HO: Yes, I'm just about to. That
- 7 EBITDA is the same as EBIT, that the interest
- 8 expense is deducted from EBIT to give the pre tax
- 9 income, that the pre and post tax income is the
- 10 same, and that all of that income is used to repay
- 11 debt.
- 12 MR EHRHARDT: You're representing that
- 13 that's what happens throughout the model?
- 14 MR HO: Yes, and I'm asking you to confirm
- 15 that because you've obviously looked at this model
- 16 and used it in your report.
- 17 MR EHRHARDT: Well, yes, I have looked at
- 18 it. What I did, Mr Ho, is I-- months ago I took
- 19 this data, I entered it into an Excel spreadsheet
- 20 and I manipulated it in that spreadsheet, and it's
- 21 months since I did that. And if you're asking me to
- 22 confirm something, I will, but I'd be grateful if
- 23 you could tell me how to access the electronic copy
- 24 so I can see the font.
- MR HO: Well, as I say, it should be in

- 1 the Core Bundle that you should have been provided 12:21
- 2 by the Respondent in volume 1, tab 11. I'd
- 3 understood that that's what you found on your iPad.
- 4 MR EHRHARDT: I think we went through
- 5 this. I have your electronic bundle. I'm asking
- 6 you if you could give me the number in the
- 7 electronic bundle, because they're numbered more or
- 8 less consecutively. On tab 11 of the electronic
- 9 bundle it goes from numbers 100 to 109. I mean it
- 10 I see it says CMS -- oh, law tax future at the top.
- 11 MR HO: In that, all of the exhibits
- 12 should be numbered, and at number 11 should be this
- 13 document.
- 14 MR EHRHARDT: Sorry. I'm talking about
- 15 the -- are you looking at your electronic bundle?
- 16 MR HO: Yes.
- 17 MR EHRHARDT: OK.
- 18 MR HO: Mr President, I wonder whether --
- 19 MR EHRHARDT: Number 11 is C-8, letter
- 20 dated 15 May. Is that the right one?
- 21 MR HO: Mr President, this is an important
- 22 point. I'm sorry, I know it is a detailed point but
- 23 it is important to us. There's obviously technical
- 24 issues about Mr Ehrhardt finding the right document
- 25 -- ?

- 1 MR EHRHARDT: I've now found it. Sorry, 12:22
- 2 there's no technical issues. You just weren't clear
- 3 about where it was. Now I've found it.
- 4 MR HO: Fantastic.
- 5 So would you go in that to the
- 6 spreadsheet?
- 7 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 8 MR HO: And then you can confirm to me
- 9 whether we see the -- in subsequent years the same
- 10 pattern that we saw in the demonstrative.
- 11 MR EHRHARDT: So, you see, the reason it's
- 12 difficult is it goes across several pages, and the
- 13 last -- and so there's no labels on the later years
- 14 in the exhibit.
- 15 **PRESIDENT:** Mr Ehrhardt, I think he's just
- 16 asking you -- counsel is asking you whether you
- 17 see -- the 40.59 you see that in year I think 11,
- 18 and he's just asking you whether this goes on in
- 19 year 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17.
- 20 MR EHRHARDT: OK. I understand that.
- 21 **PRESIDENT:** To be very frank --
- 22 MR EHRHARDT: I can see that up until year
- 23 16. Could you show me year 17, please, Mr Ho?
- 24 MR HO: Yes, well, that will be on page 5.
- 25 MR EHRHARDT: Yes. Could you project it

- 1 so everyone can see? 12:23
- 2 MR HO: I see. Yes, we can do that.
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: Because you're asking me
- 4 that through to the end, right? Which is year 30.
- 5 MR HO: So I will represent to you that
- 6 the -- so.
- 7 MR EHRHARDT: Where -- excuse me, excuse
- 8 me. Could you please show the Tribunal that there
- 9 are no labels on this exhibit.
- 10 MR HO: Yes, the Tribunal can see that,
- 11 and I will represent --
- 12 MR EHRHARDT: Right. And that's why --
- 13 that's why I need you to represent rather than ask
- 14 me.
- 15 MR HO: And I will represent to you that
- 16 the figure that you see -- can you see in the
- 17 left-hand column the figure 356.75?
- 18 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 19 MR HO: That is the EBITDA figure. That
- 20 is the EBITDA row. And then below that we have a
- 21 dash, and then below that I'll represent to you
- 22 that's the EBIT row. Then below that there's a
- 23 blank space. The next row is the interest expense
- 24 row.
- 25 **MR EHRHARDT:** Yes.

- 1 MR HO: And there's a dash, and the next 12:24
- 2 row is the pre tax income and there's a dash like
- 3 before. Then it's after tax income, and then as
- 4 before, it's free cash flow -- before debt
- 5 retirement and free cash flow after debt retirement.
- 6 MR EHRHARDT: So just go to the -- one of
- 7 the labels, please.
- 8 So free cash flow after debt repayment.
- 9 Where is that?
- 10 MR HO: I said free cash flow before debt
- 11 retirement and free cash flow after debt retirement.
- 12 That's the last two rows we were looking at. That's
- 13 why when we went through the demonstrative I wanted
- 14 to take you through that so you could see how it
- 15 worked.
- 16 MR EHRHARDT: OK, sure. You were just
- 17 saying the last rows. It's not the last rows, so it
- 18 was just the last rows that you --
- 19 MR HO: That we have been looking at.
- 20 MR EHRHARDT: Yes. OK.
- 21 MR HO: So do you agree with me that in
- 22 subsequent years we see precisely the same pattern
- 23 or not?
- 24 MR EHRHARDT: You're representing that to
- 25 me, aren't you?

12:25

1	MR HO: No. I'm asking you, as someone
2	who has studied this spreadsheet for his report,
3	whether you can see that or not?
4	MR EHRHARDT: The reason I can't tell you
5	that now is the rows aren't labelled. If you want
6	me to count the rows, see which find which would
7	be the appropriate labels on the second sheet and
8	then agree with you, I'd be happy to do that, but it
9	would take a little while. Would you like me to do
10	that?
11	MR HO: No. Let's try and shortcut it,
12	since you're obviously not very familiar with this
13	at the moment.
14	MS BEVILACQUA: Objection
15	MR EHRHARDT: Excuse me. I analysed this.
16	I don't accept what I'm saying is I'm not going
17	to tell you something that I can't see. I analysed
18	this. I put it the way I analysed it, because of
19	the difficulty of analysing this exhibit, was to
20	type the numbers out into a spreadsheet and look at
21	them there.
22	PRESIDENT: Let's cut the Gordian knot.
23	MR HO: I'll carry on as best I can.

www.dianaburden.com

PRESIDENT: Maybe you represent it to

25 him or --

- 1 MR HO: I'll represent to you, 12:27
- 2 Mr Ehrhardt, that that is what happens in this
- 3 model. That in this model, all of the free cash
- 4 flow before debt retirement is used to pay down debt
- 5 until the debt is extinguished.
- 6 MR EHRHARDT: OK. And how many years does
- 7 it take, and when is the debt extinguished?
- 8 MR HO: I believe in year 29, operating
- 9 year 23.
- 10 MR EHRHARDT: Are you sure?
- 11 **PRESIDENT:** He's representing that to you.
- MR HO: But no doubt you'll tell me if I'm
- 13 wrong when we come on to some more questions later.
- 14 All right?
- 15 **MR EHRHARDT:** OK.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** Can we go now to the
- 17 questions?
- 18 MR HO: Yes.
- Now, if it's right that this model assumes
- 20 that, for the first 23 years of operation, every
- 21 single dollar of post tax income is used to pay down
- 22 debt, will you agree with me that what this model is
- 23 focused on calculating is whether, and if so how
- 24 quickly, debt can be repaid to the exclusion of all
- 25 else?

1	MR EHRHARDT: No. I mean it may or may 12:28
2	not be. That's a feature of the model. Whether
3	that's what the model is calculating I mean,
4	I would have thought the model was intended to show
5	the financial viability of the project.
6	MR HO: I see. And you've approached the
7	analysis in your report on the basis of that
8	assumption, have you?
9	MR EHRHARDT: Yes. I understood that the
10	Government of Mozambique, on seeing on being
11	presented with the prefeasibility study, said the
12	technical stuff was OK but the financial stuff is
13	not. Please send the financial analysis.
14	I understood that the Government of
15	Mozambique would want to see that the project was
16	financially viable and that this was intended to
17	show that, and I approached it that way.
18	MR HO: Normally a company does not have
19	an obligation to pay all post tax earnings to
20	discharge its debt. Normally a company has a
21	defined debt repayment obligation every year so
22	that, over the term of the debt, all the capital and
23	interest is repaid. Do you agree with that or not?
24	MR EHRHARDT: You're asking me to agree
25	with what's normal in debt repayment? There's many

- 12:29 1 different ways that debt repayment can work around 2 the world. For example, my company operates mostly on a floating arrangement where we can repay when we 3 want so in our case that's not true. 4 5 It often is the case that it's the way that you said. I just don't want to -- I'm not sure 6 7 what "normally" means in that. If you mean it's quite common for companies to have defined debt 8 9 repayment obligations, I agree with that. 10 MR HO: Lenders will then be interested to 11 know, given a company's repayment obligations, what 12 a company's EBITDA or post tax earnings are so they 13 can work out whether a company generates enough cash 14 each year to meet its repayment obligations with plenty of headroom to spare so that they have 15 16 comfort they will get repaid. 17 Do you agree with that? 18 MR EHRHARDT: I do. 19 MR HO: A metric that lenders can use to 20 do that exercise is something called a debt service 21 coverage ratio, or DSCR.
- MR EHRHARDT: Correct. 22
- 23 MR HO: And using the figures in this
- 24 spreadsheet, you've calculated the DSCR for every
- year until the debt is repaid, haven't you? 25

		1084
1	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	12:31
2	MR HO: Now, the way you calculate the	
3	DSCR is, step 1, identify the EBITDA figure. So	
4	for	
5	MR EHRHARDT: Hmm-mm.	
6	MR HO: year 11, if we go back to that,	
7	we can show it with the demonstrative	
8	MR EHRHARDT: Debt service coverage ratio	
9	is EBITDA divided by interest payment plus debt	
10	repayment, and that's what I calculated.	
11	MR HO: I just wanted to work through the	
12	steps of that so everyone is clear.	
13	So the EBITDA figure for year 11 is	
14	293.72, yes?	
15	MR EHRHARDT: Sorry, I don't know why we	
16	have to keep doing this. You're putting up your	
17	demonstrative and asking questions about it is not	
18	going to work. If you want to explain what the	
19	demonstrative says, please do so.	
20	PRESIDENT: No, no, no	
21	MR EHRHARDT: I told you how I calculated	
22	the debt service coverage ratio.	
23	PRESIDENT: Mr Ehrhardt, let's try to make	

These are numbers which counsel represents

24 this shorter.

- 1 to you come from these -- I don't want to call it 12:32
- 2 spreadsheet -- from this table, so that is the
- 3 spreadsheet for the year 11 is -- sorry, the EBITDA
- 4 for year 11 is 293.72. That's taken directly from
- 5 the table and counsel has represented to you that
- 6 that's a correct figure, and we all have seen that
- 7 it is a correct figure.
- 8 So let's work from there.
- 9 MR HO: Thank you, Mr President.
- 10 All I'm establishing is the way that you
- 11 calculate the DSCR is, step 1, you identify the
- 12 EBITDA figure, so for year 11, if we were doing it
- 13 for that, we would say that's the 293.72 figure, is
- 14 that correct?
- 15 **MR EHRHARDT:** Yes.
- 16 MR HO: Step 2, you add together the
- 17 interest expense figure, so in this it would be the
- 18 253.14, and the amount of debt repayment, so 40.59,
- 19 and as we know, that gives you exactly the same
- 20 figure, 293.72, doesn't it?
- 21 **MR EHRHARDT:** Yes.
- 22 MR HO: Step 3, you then divide EBITDA, so
- 23 293.72, by the figure you calculated in step 2,
- 24 which is of course precisely the same, and the
- answer you get is one, correct?

1	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	12:33
2	MR HO: Of course, you get one for every	
3	year until the debt is repaid in this model, don't	
4	you, because we know, or I've represented to you,	
5	that all of the earnings every year are used first	
6	to repay interest and then what is left is used	
7	solely to pay down the company's debt.	
8	Do you agree with that?	
9	MR EHRHARDT: Well, I you see, as you	
10	said before, it's usual in project finance for debt	
11	terms to be defined, and so what I assumed was that	
12	in the background there was this is what I would	
13	normally do in building a model like this that	
14	there were.	
15	PRESIDENT: I think the answer is yes and	
16	now you want to explain it. This is complex enough	
17	so	
18	MR EHRHARDT: Yes, all right.	
19	PRESIDENT: I think the answer is yes.	
20	MR EHRHARDT: Yes. Thank you,	
21	Mr President, yes.	
22	PRESIDENT: And now you want to explain	
23	why you thought that this was a correct calculation?	
24	MR EHRHARDT: That is right, Mr President.	
25	Thank you.	

1	I assumed that well, the fact is	12:34
2	that Mr President, that 3 billion-dollar projects	
3	are not financed on an overdraft that can be paid	
4	down whenever you want with whatever cash you have.	
5	They're financed, as Mr Ho said, with loans that	
6	normally have defined repayment amounts and	
7	normally, therefore, the cash flows go to pay the	
8	defined debt service amount. They and if you	
9	were doing a financial model you'd make an	
10	assumption about what the financing terms would be,	
11	the interest rate, the grace period, the maturity of	
12	the loan. From that you'd calculate the debt	
13	service, and, you know, then you try to show then	
14	you try to check that you have that you're	
15	generating enough cash flow, approximated by EBITDA	
16	here, to be able to pay your defined debt service	
17	amounts, because that's how project finance	
18	companies work, project finance works. You can't	
19	just pay down debt as the cash comes in.	
20	So I didn't assume that Patel would be	
21	making that assumption that just when cash	
22	whenever we have cash we pay down debt. I assumed	
23	their model would be built in a way that is	
24	realistic for a 3 billion-dollar project financed	
25	project, which is to have defined debt terms, as	

- 1 Mr Ho said is normal, and that would -- and that is 12:36
- 2 why -- so that was an important assumption that
- 3 I made about these financial projections.
- 4 MR HO: Thank you, Mr President.
- 5 So, Mr Ehrhardt, if we assume -- and I'm
- 6 asking you to assume -- if we assume that the way
- 7 this model is created is that all income will be
- 8 used, first of all, to pay interest and then what is
- 9 left is used to pay down the company's debt, if we
- 10 assume that that is how the model is structured, the
- 11 debt coverage service ratio for every year until the
- 12 debt is repaid will, by definition, be 1, won't it?
- 13 MR EHRHARDT: The debt service coverage
- 14 ratio will be 1, yes.
- 15 MR HO: Thank you. I'm sorry that that
- 16 was such a painful exercise to go through the
- 17 spreadsheet, but we have finally got to the end.
- 18 MR EHRHARDT: If I may, it's very
- 19 important to know that if it was built like this,
- 20 it's a completely unrealistic model, so the
- 21 assumption you're asking me to make, you're asking
- 22 me to assume that the financial feasibility
- 23 information that Patel submitted was entirely
- 24 unrealistic.
- 25 MR HO: Thank you, Mr Ehrhardt. We'll

- 1 leave commentary on the facts for the Tribunal and 12:37
- 2 for submissions.
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: This is my expert opinion --
- 4 excuse me, Mr Ho. It's not a commentary on the
- 5 facts. You asked me to assume something which in my
- 6 expert opinion as someone who's built and analysed
- 7 many project finance models, a model built the way
- 8 you asked me to assume this one is built is not an
- 9 acceptable or realistic project finance model and it
- 10 cannot demonstrate financial feasibility or
- 11 bankability. That's my professional opinion.
- 12 MR HO: Thank you. I want to move on to a
- 13 different topic now --
- 14 **PRESIDENT:** Let me ask you.
- 15 MR HO: Oh, sorry.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** Because the debt is repaid in
- 17 year -- can you remind me?
- 18 MR HO: It's slightly nuanced. The debt
- 19 is finally repaid in year 29, operating year 23, but
- 20 to be strictly accurate, Mr President, I think in
- 21 year 26, operating year 20, there may be -- the
- 22 model assumes a refinancing of debt, so there's a
- 23 slight nuance if we're going to be really technical
- 24 about it.
- 25 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you.

- 1 MR HO: So, yes, can we move on to a 12:38
- 2 different topic --
- 3 MR EHRHARDT: Mr President, to your point,
- 4 so the model goes for 30 years, is that right? And
- 5 the debt is -- all the cash is going to debt
- 6 repayment for 30 years?
- 7 **PRESIDENT:** The model goes for 36 years, I
- 8 think.
- 9 MR EHRHARDT: Thank you, sorry.
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Of which 30 seem to be
- 11 operational.
- 12 My question, it was just curiosity, is
- 13 that the ratio -- where the ratio once all the debt
- 14 had been repaid would go to zero, but it was really
- 15 a financial curiosity.
- 16 But then I think counsel has told us that
- 17 there was an assumption that there would be a
- 18 refinancing, so that then the ratio would of course
- 19 not go to zero.
- I was wondering if it is normal. It seems
- 21 puzzling that over the whole life of the project, or
- 22 over many, many years, the ratio is always 1,
- 23 because in most projects the ratio varies, so that
- 24 is what -- that was my -- it was just curiosity. It
- 25 was financial curiosity.

- 1 MR EHRHARDT: Well, it's a very -- it's a 12:39
- 2 very important point, Mr President. That is the
- 3 point I was trying to make.
- 4 In most projects the ratio varies, and
- 5 it's always about 1.2 or it shows that your project
- 6 is not financially viable, so this is a very strange
- 7 model. I think that's what you're noticing.
- 8 **PRESIDENT:** Mr Ho, please.
- 9 MR HO: Thank you, Mr President.
- So, yes, let's move topics.
- And one of the risks that you've
- 12 identified, Mr Ehrhardt, which you say impacted on
- 13 the feasibility of the project is that, when
- 14 negotiating a concession agreement, agreement might
- 15 not be reached between the government and PEL on how
- 16 political and force majeure risks should be
- 17 allocated, and I think you, in particular, say that
- 18 financiers often contend that the government should
- 19 compensate investors for political risks like riots,
- 20 insurgency and war. Is that fair?
- 21 MR EHRHARDT: That's what I think, yes.
- 22 MR HO: I think it's clear from your CV
- 23 that you've never worked in the insurance markets,
- 24 have you?
- 25 MR EHRHARDT: I'm not sure what you mean

12:41 1 by that. I do advise project financiers on aspects 2 of political risk insurance, and I have worked for MIGA, the Multilateral Investment Guarantee Agency, 3 which is a provider of political risk insurance. 4 5 MR HO: So do you have experience of 6 things like war risk insurance then? 7 MR EHRHARDT: Well, limited but some, and I'll give you -- my most recent example was working 8 9 for the International Finance Corporation we developed the standard concession contract for mini 10 11 grids, so small electricity grids, and this was 12 something which was to be a concession that the 13 International Finance Corporation was happy to 14 finance, and we had protracted discussions about who 15 should bear various kinds of force majeure risk, how 16 to classify them and how they could be insured and 17 whether insurance could be bundled into the project. 18 MR HO: You've not considered in your 19 report the availability or cost of obtaining war 20 risks insurance in this case, or the impact that 21 would have on the feasibility of the project, have 22 you? 23 MR EHRHARDT: I didn't consider it. 24 MR HO: The significance --

www.dianaburden.com

MR EHRHARDT: I'm sorry. I have thought

- 1 about these things. I'm not sure what level would 12:42
- 2 rise to consideration. I think it would be very
- 3 difficult to get political risk insurance for -- in
- 4 Mozambique at the moment.
- 5 MR HO: Yes, well, there's nothing about
- 6 war risks insurance written in any -- well, in your
- 7 report, is there?
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: No, there isn't, but that
- 9 wasn't the question you asked me. You asked me if
- 10 I'd considered it.
- 11 MR HO: I think actually I asked had you
- 12 considered it in your report but it probably --
- 13 MR EHRHARDT: I'm sorry.
- 14 MR HO: The significance to financiers or
- 15 investors of political risks will, of course, depend
- on the size of those risks, won't it? I mean, the
- 17 bigger the risk, the more the concern.
- 18 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 19 MR HO: And the size of the political risk
- 20 is heavily determined by the country where the
- 21 investor is proposing to invest, so the political
- 22 risks of investing in North Korea are likely to be
- 23 different to investing in, say, Portugal?
- MR EHRHARDT: I agree with that.
- 25 MR HO: If a country is well known to

12:43

1 suffer from endemic political corruption and 2 unlawful State expropriation of assets, financiers will have more concern, won't they? 3 MR EHRHARDT: Yes. 4 5 MR HO: And equally, if such behaviour 6 rarely happens, then financiers will have less 7 concerns? MR EHRHARDT: Yes. 8 MR HO: Was Mozambique in 2013 a country 9 well known as suffering from political corruption 10 and unlawful State expropriation of assets? 11 12 MR EHRHARDT: I'm afraid I don't know. 13 MR HO: Do you know whether Mozambique, in 14 2013, was a country well known as subject to war and insurrection of a sort liable to destroy 15 16 infrastructure such as the project? MR EHRHARDT: Well, I can't remember when 17 the civil war ended but clearly the fact that there 18 19 had been a civil war in Mozambique in living -- in 20 recent memory would be considered a risk, would 21 increase investors' perception of risk. 22 MR HO: In your report you've not 23 identified a single case where financier concerns 24 over political risks in Mozambique have rendered a

www.dianaburden.com

deal unfeasible, have you?

- 1 MR EHRHARDT: I didn't address that in my 12:44
- 2 report.
- 3 MR HO: And are you aware of any such
- 4 case?
- 5 **MR EHRHARDT:** No.
- 6 MR HO: Another risk which you say
- 7 impacted the feasibility of the project is that,
- 8 when negotiating a concession agreement, an
- 9 agreement might not be reached on tariff and access
- 10 provisions, do you remember that?
- 11 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, I think that. I think
- 12 you're reading from my report, aren't you?
- 13 MR HO: At the moment I'm just asking you
- 14 whether you agree that that is a risk which you say
- impacts the feasibility of the project.
- 16 MR EHRHARDT: I do agree that that's a
- 17 risk.
- 18 MR HO: Again, in your report you've not
- 19 identified a single case where an inability to agree
- 20 tariff and access provisions in Mozambique rendered
- 21 a deal on a concession agreement between an investor
- 22 and Mozambique unfeasible, have you?
- 23 MR EHRHARDT: Well, it's true that I did
- 24 not identify those things in my report, but I'm
- 25 telling you as -- that my expert opinion is that

- 1 it's very likely that they would. And, in fact, 12:45
- 2 I do know of a case where that's been a really
- 3 significant issue, which is the unsolicited proposal
- 4 for small town water supply which, you know, has not
- 5 been financed. Probably -- possibly never will be
- 6 financed. Being engaged as -- I talked with the US
- 7 DFC, which is interested in financing, that's the US
- 8 Development Finance Corporation which is interested
- 9 in financing projects in Mozambique, they thought
- 10 that the concession contract that was presented to
- 11 them was unbankable and one of their major concerns
- 12 was the tariff risk.
- 13 MR HO: That was not a rail or port
- 14 project, was it?
- 15 MR EHRHARDT: No, it wasn't, but the
- 16 principle is the same, and you did ask -- but, no,
- 17 to answer your question, of course, it's a small
- 18 town water supply project.
- 19 MR HO: I'm going to, to speed things
- 20 along, I'm going to represent to you that by a
- 21 letter dated 20 May 2011, the National Highways
- 22 Authority of India informed PEL that it was barred
- 23 from pre qualification, participating in or bidding
- 24 for future projects of or to be undertaken by the
- 25 NHAI for one year, so I'm just going to represent

- 1 that to you, to speed things along Mr Ehrhardt. 12:47
- 2 MR EHRHARDT: Very good. Yes.
- 3 MR HO: What I want to show you is the
- 4 Claimant's Reply on the Merits at page 179 in the
- 5 pdf. If we can scroll down to see that on the
- 6 screen, this is a sample of projects which PEL
- 7 entered into during the period of debarment.
- 8 Can you see that on the screen?
- 9 MR EHRHARDT: I see it.
- 10 MR HO: Now, have you seen this before?
- 11 Is this a table that you have looked at before,
- 12 Mr Ehrhardt?
- 13 MR EHRHARDT: I think so.
- 14 MR HO: So none of the public authorities
- 15 that are listed in this table thought that PEL's
- 16 debarment meant that PEL was not a fit and proper
- 17 person to award projects to or contract with.
- 18 MR EHRHARDT: Are you representing that?
- 19 MR HO: No, I'm asking.
- 20 MR EHRHARDT: I don't know. I don't -- if
- 21 you want me to assume that this table is true and
- 22 that the entities that are listed here awarded
- 23 projects, then it would naturally or logically
- 24 follow that they did not feel that the debarment
- 25 would prevent them from contracting with PEL.

1	MR HO: That's very fair.	12:49
2	MR BASOMBRIO: Excuse me, counsel. I'm	
3	going to move to strike the question and the answer	
4	on the grounds that the representations of counsel	
5	omitted the decision of the Delhi court and the	
6	Supreme Court and on the grounds that there's a huge	
7	assumption here that all of these entities had full	
8	knowledge of everything that happened in relation to	
9	the blacklisting.	
10	PRESIDENT: Let's move on. I see your	
11	point, and let's keep it for the post-hearing	
12	submissions, but I think we have to move on with the	
13	examination.	
14	MR HO: Now, Mr Ehrhardt, let's just cut	
15	to the chase then. If we assume that this table is	
16	accurate and we assume that the authorities that	
17	contracted with PEL knew or could reasonably have	
18	known of the debarment, you've not identified any	
19	reason in your report why the Government of	
20	Mozambique would have taken a different approach	
21	than these public authorities in India took, have	
22	you?	
23	MR BASOMBRIO: Same objections. These are	
24	gigantic assumptions that render the question	
25	improper.	

1	PRESIDENT: Mr Ehrhardt, do you have any	12:50
2	comment on the question of counsel?	
3	MR EHRHARDT: Sorry, if I have any comment	
4	on the question that I was just asked?	
5	PRESIDENT: The question has, as counsel	
6	to the Republic said, a number of assumptions	
7	MR EHRHARDT: Yes. Well, I'm not	
8	comfortable testifying about the behaviour of Indian	
9	government agencies. I'd really prefer not to do	
10	that. I don't and obviously I don't know what	
11	they know or what their rules are. That's	
12	I suppose that's my comment on the question.	
13	PRESIDENT: Do you know of any rule in	
14	Mozambique which regulates these type of situations?	
15	MR EHRHARDT: No, I don't. I in my	
16	report I talked about what's considered to be best	
17	practice and what Mr Baxter considers to be best	
18	practice in terms of what should be disclosed, and	
19	one of the things is blacklisting. And of course,	
20	you can be blacklisted by one entity and have other	
21	entities continue to deal with you. So, for	
22	example, companies are debarred by the World Bank	
23	but they can continue to work for other entities.	
24	MR HO: Thank you, Mr President.	
25	Last topic. I think the last risk to look	

- 1 at with you is that you say the feasibility of the 12:51
- 2 project might be in jeopardy because financiers
- 3 might not be comfortable with the risks associated
- 4 with it, and we can just, I think, pick that up in
- 5 your report. It's at paragraph 225. That's
- 6 internal page 52 if you're working in the hard copy,
- 7 and it's page 53 of the pdf.
- 8 **MR EHRHARDT:** So, 225?
- 9 MR HO: Yes, please. It should be at the
- 10 bottom of page --
- 11 MR EHRHARDT: Yes, I've got it.
- 12 MR HO: Can you see the heading
- 13 "Financiers not comfortable with risks".
- 14 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 15 MR HO: If we go over the page, if we turn
- 16 over to 226, we can see that one of the risks and
- 17 you say financiers would be concerned by is that
- 18 "Lenders would expect the EPC contractor (presumably
- 19 PEL) to guarantee construction costs, something PEL
- 20 may not have been willing to do".
- 21 Do you see that?
- 22 MR EHRHARDT: Yes.
- 23 MR HO: Now, one of the key features of
- 24 EPC contracts is that they oblige the contractor to
- 25 deliver the project by a fixed date and for a

- 1 guaranteed price, is that right? 12:53
- 2 MR EHRHARDT: That's generally the case.
- 3 There can be some exceptions.
- 4 MR HO: Yeah. The contractor takes on
- 5 more risk under an EPC contracting model than under
- 6 other contracting models, but they normally charge a
- 7 premium for that, is that fair?
- 8 MR EHRHARDT: Well, I don't -- I don't
- 9 know about a premium. I agree with the risk.
- 10 MR HO: All right. And so, subject to any
- 11 change or variation orders which the developer
- 12 submits during the construction phase, an EPC
- 13 contract provides a developer cost certainty,
- 14 doesn't it?
- 15 MR EHRHARDT: Well, you said aside from
- 16 change in variation orders. So aside from those,
- 17 yes. Also there's a particular -- I mean, who would
- 18 have been the developer and who would have been the
- 19 EPC contractor is not very clear, but if the
- 20 developer is also the EPC contractor, if they're
- 21 both PEL, then the situation becomes more
- 22 complicated.
- 23 MR HO: In paragraph 227, so just below,
- 24 you say that lenders would have been concerned about
- 25 the risk of flooding, is that right?

1	MR EHRHARDT: Yes.	12:54
2	MR HO: Now, the risk of flooding was not	
3	so severe on this project that it discouraged people	
4	from tendering for the project, did it?	
5	MR EHRHARDT: I'm sorry. You seem to be	
6	thinking that people tendered for this project?	
7	MR HO: Yes. Are you not aware	
8	MR EHRHARDT: I think they tendered	
9	I know there was a tender. I'm not sure it was for	
10	this project. I mean was for example, this	
11	<pre>project would have a particular if we're talking</pre>	
12	about flooding, where the port is and where the	
13	railway line are is very important, where the	
14	bridges are, and for it to be the same project you	
15	would have to know that the alignment and location	
16	of the port are the same. As I say, I couldn't tell	
17	from the PFS exactly what this project is in terms	
18	of the location of the rail lines or of the port, so	
19	that's why I'm not willing to assume that what	
20	people tendered on was this project.	
21	MR HO: All right. If we assume that the	
22	tender notice in this case had the same description	
23	as that in the PFS, if you just assume that for	
24	me	
25	MR EHRHARDT: Sorry, there was not a	

- 1 description of what? I told you in the overview -- 12:55
- 2 sorry, I don't want to be argumentative, but,
- 3 Mr President, as you heard in my overview,
- 4 I couldn't tell from the PFS exactly where the rail
- 5 lines should go, which rail lines were included, or
- 6 where the port would be.
- 7 I can't really -- so this hypothetical is
- 8 very difficult for me.
- 9 **PRESIDENT:** Yes, but I think counsel wants
- 10 to take you that there was then a public tender, and
- 11 for a public tender to take place, there must be a
- 12 project. I think this is the question. And do you
- 13 think that the project in the tender was different
- 14 from the project of the prefeasibility study?
- 15 MR EHRHARDT: I know -- or sorry,
- 16 I understand that the winning bidder bid a rail line
- 17 that was, at least in some respects, a different
- 18 location from those that PEL had in its
- 19 prefeasibility study.
- 20 MR HO: Well, Mr President, it sounds like
- 21 that Mr Ehrhardt isn't very familiar with the tender
- 22 documents in this case so I'm not sure it's going to
- 23 really be productive for me to --
- 24 MR EHRHARDT: I have read -- I have read
- 25 the tender documents, and I believe it's true that

- 1 the winning bidder bid a different alignment from 12:57
- 2 that which was in the prefeasibility study.
- 3 MR HO: Well, Mr Ehrhardt, just so I put
- 4 it on the record what our position is, our position
- 5 is that that occurred years after the tender at the
- 6 time of the feasibility study, which was in 2015,
- 7 just so we've got that clear. But it's obvious, I
- 8 think --
- 9 MR EHRHARDT: So on the question of flood
- 10 risk, because you seemed interested in that,
- 11 obviously one could change -- possibly a reason for
- 12 changing the alignment was to reduce some of the
- 13 risks. Also the project's not yet been built, which
- 14 may have something -- I think because it's not
- 15 financeable, which probably has something to do with
- 16 all the risks.
- 17 MR HO: The risk of flooding is a risk
- 18 that can be insured against, isn't it?
- 19 MR EHRHARDT: Well, you were asking about
- 20 my knowledge of insurance markets. It depends in
- 21 which market. Some flood risks can't be insured.
- 22 Flood risk in Mozambique is pretty extreme, as I'm
- 23 sure you've seen in the news, so I don't know if
- 24 flood risk in Mozambique near to a river can be
- 25 insured.

58

	-	11
1	MR HO: Thank you.	12:
2	I don't have any further questions. Thank	
3	you, Mr President.	
4	PRESIDENT: Thank you. Ms Bevilacqua, do	
5	you have any further questions for Mr Ehrhardt?	
6	MS BEVILACQUA: No, thank you,	
7	Mr President.	
8	PRESIDENT: Any questions for our expert?	
9	Dr Perezcano? I think Dr Perezcano may have some	
10	questions for you. No? No.	
11	Very good. No, we have no further	
12	questions, Mr Ehrhardt. It was very clear, your	
13	presentation. Thank you very much.	
14	Thank you also very much for making this	
15	early morning appearance, and for having been with	
16	us this morning for you in Washington, and thank you	
17	very much.	
18	MR EHRHARDT: I appreciate the	
19	opportunity, Mr President. Thank you very much.	
20	PRESIDENT: Very good.	
21	It is now exactly 1, so shall we come back	
22	at 2? And we then continue with	
23	MS BEVILACQUA: I believe it's	

www.dianaburden.com

PRESIDENT: Exactly.

24 Respondent's expert, Mr Dysert.

59

		ΤТ
1	MR HO: But we are not cross examining	12:
2	Mr Dysert. I think he's here to answer questions	
3	the Tribunal may have so hopefully it will be or	
4	it may be short, depending on the questions you	
5	have.	
6	PRESIDENT: But he will make a	
7	presentation?	
8	MS BEVILACQUA: Yes.	
9	PRESIDENT: Very good. Excellent. So we	
10	look forward to hearing him.	
11	(Short break from 1.00 pm to 2.07 pm)	
12	MR LARRY DYSERT	
13	(via videolink)	
14	PRESIDENT: We resume the hearing and we	
15	do so in order to examine the expert, Mr Larry	
16	Dysert. Mr Dysert, good I don't know if it's	
17	morning or afternoon to you. Where are you, sir?	
18	Mr Dysert?	
19	MS BEVILACQUA: It appears to be on mute	
20	on the Zoom, your Honour.	
21	PRESIDENT: Mr Dysert, can you hear me?	
22	MR DYSERT: Hello, this is Larry. Can you	
23	hear me?	
24	(Technical discussion).	

www.dianaburden.com

PRESIDENT: Mr Dysert, is it a good

morning or good afternoon to you, sir? 14:10 1 2 MR DYSERT: It's a good morning for me. I'm in Arizona in the United States. 3 PRESIDENT: Very good. Then a good 4 5 morning to you in Arizona. Mr Dysert, you know that you are here as 6 7 an expert, and the first thing we have to do is to 8 take your declaration as an expert witness. So can 9 I kindly ask you to confirm that you solemnly declare upon your honour and conscience that you 10 11 will speak the truth, the whole truth and nothing 12 but the truth, and that your statement will be in 13 accordance with your sincere belief? 14 MR DYSERT: I do so confirm. 15 PRESIDENT: Thank you, sir. 16 So Mr Dysert, without further ado, I will give the floor to counsel for the Republic of 17 18 Mozambique to introduce you. 19 Examination by Respondent 20 MS BEVILACQUA: Good morning, Mr Dysert. 21 This is Theresa Bevilacqua. Do you have in front of 22 you a clean copy of your expert report in this 23 matter?

www.dianaburden.com

MS BEVILACQUA: And your report is

MR DYSERT: I do.

24

1	dated August	25,	2002?	14	:11
	aacca magacc	,		- -	

- 2 MR DYSERT: That is correct.
- 3 MS BEVILACQUA: I'm sorry. I misspoke,
- 4 thank you, Mr President. 2022. Yes.
- 5 **MR DYSERT:** '22, yes.
- 6 MS BEVILACQUA: And is that your signature
- 7 above the date?
- 8 MR DYSERT: Yes, it is, on page 47.
- 9 MS BEVILACQUA: Thank you. And do you
- 10 have any corrections or additions you wish to make
- 11 to your report?
- 12 MR DYSERT: I do not.
- MS BEVILACQUA: With that, Mr Dysert, you
- 14 have prepared a summary of your direct testimony?
- 15 MR DYSERT: Correct.
- 16 MS BEVILACQUA: And if you would like to
- 17 proceed with that summary, I will advance the slides
- 18 for you.
- 19 MR DYSERT: That would be fine.
- 20 MS BEVILACQUA: Could we get Respondent's
- 21 presentation on the screens?
- 22 Presentation
- 23 MR DYSERT: OK. Very good. I think we
- 24 can probably advance to the next slide, and I'll
- 25 provide just a brief introduction to my career.

1	I have over 40 years' experience now in	14:13
2	the engineering and construction industries. I'm a	
3	principal with Long International, providing claims	
4	consulting and arbitration/litigation support	
5	primarily.	
6	I'm also the managing partner of Conquest	
7	Consulting Group, which is a relatively small	
8	consulting group. We provide cost engineering and	
9	cost estimating consulting services, primarily to	
10	owner companies in the process industries.	
11	I have worked both as an EPC contractor in	
12	various owner organisations, and for the last going	
13	on 18 years now in the consulting practice.	
14	I have experience with basically all	
15	aspects of the broader term of cost engineering,	
16	which includes cost estimating, project controls,	
17	risk analysis and risk management, benchmarking and	
18	dispute resolution.	
19	I've worked in a variety of industries,	
20	mainly process oriented but also high tech,	
21	manufacturing and other industrial facilities, and	
22	many of those projects have involved either rail,	
23	port loading/unloading facilities, and sometimes	
24	boats.	
2.5	I've also been very active in an	

- 1 organisation called AACE International. It's often 14:14
- 2 referred to as the Association for the Advancement
- 3 of Cost Engineering. It's a professional
- 4 organisation related to, again, all aspects of cost
- 5 engineering, and in that organisation I have been
- 6 the chair of the Technical Board for 16 years.
- 7 I was the vice-president of the Technical Board for
- 8 four years.
- 9 The technical board is that part of the
- 10 organisation that develops the recommended practices
- 11 and other skills and knowledge or body of knowledge
- 12 documentation for the organisation.
- 13 I hold three certifications from AACE as a
- 14 certified cost professional, certified estimating
- 15 professional, and decision and risk management
- 16 professional. At various times I've won some awards
- 17 for contributions to the organisation and to the
- 18 industry as a whole.
- 19 I'm also the primary contributor of 14 of
- 20 AACE's recommended practices and a contributor to
- 21 now more than 30 recommended practices. And
- 22 important to the topics we're covering today, I'm
- 23 also the primary author/contributor to AACE
- 24 Recommended Practice 98R-18, which is the cost
- 25 estimate classification system as applied in the

1	road and rail transportation industries.
2	Next slide. The purpose of my expert
3	report was primarily to respond to the Ankura expert
4	report produced by Mr Dearman and by reference in
5	appendix C to Mr Dearman's report, the expert report
6	of Mr Comer, and primarily I'm providing my expert
7	opinion regarding what I think is the
8	misrepresentation of the prefeasibility study, or
9	PFS cost estimate, as a Class 4 estimate, provide my
L 0	expert opinion on the misapplication of AACE
1	Recommended Practice 98R-18, and also provide my
L2	expert opinions on the bases of some of the lost
L3	business opportunities valuations that were
L 4	presented by Mr Dearman. Next slide.
15	AACE Recommended Practice 98R-18 is the
L 6	cost estimate classification. The intent of all of
L7	the cost estimate classification RPs is to primarily
18	to provide a table that identifies the various types
L 9	and the maturity levels for each of those
20	individuals, both planning deliverables and
21	technical deliverables, that support the
22	classification of an estimate.
23	The intent is that by identifying a
24	consistent classification of estimates, the
25	stakeholders of that estimate have a better

understanding of the underlying level of project 14:18 1 2 definition supporting an individual estimate. 3 Those estimate classes range from 5 at the 4 lowest level of project definition, up to 1 at the 5 very highest level of project definition, and RP 98R-18, and in fact all estimate classification RPs 6 mention that "The maturity level of project 7 definition is the sole determining (or primary) 8 9 characteristic of class" of estimate. 10 Next slide. 11 Really the guts of the RP is a matrix that 12 is contained at the end of each RP that identifies 13 categories of deliverables, and for 98R-18 applying 14 to the rail and road industries, there are 68 15 identified deliverables. 35 of those are what we 16 call general project data or planning deliverables, and 33 of the 68 are more technical engineering 17 18 deliverables. 19 And across the classes, what you'll see at 20 the top of this -- we need the previous slide 21 please -- at the top of the table here which is an 22 extract out of RP 98 are classified 4, 3, 2 and 1. Roughly in terms of overall project definition Class 23

www.dianaburden.com

5 is typically at 0 to 2 per cent project

definition; Class 4 at 1 to 15 per cent project

24

14:19

1	definition, and so forth.
2	Then for each of the deliverables there is
3	an indication of status which is identified by some
4	of the letters that you'll see in the boxes
5	according to the few project deliverables that are
6	identified here. Again, there are 68 in total.
7	For the planning deliverables there's
8	basically three status indicators, NR for not
9	required, P for preliminary status of completion,
10	and D meaning fully defined.
11	And for the technical deliverables there
12	are four classifications of maturity. Those are
13	again NR for not required. S stands for that
14	deliverable that has been started. P for a
15	preliminary or interim level of definition, and C
16	for complete for that particular definition.
17	Now we can move to the next slide.
18	In his expert report Mr Comer attempts to
19	show that the budgetary estimates associated with
20	the PFS lie between Class 5 definition and Class 4
21	definition for the 68 individual items of project
22	definition that were listed, and Mr Comer states
23	that in his view the inputs generated by Patel
24	Engineering, or PEL, are certainly at the upper end

www.dianaburden.com

of Class 5 and in a number of areas they meet the

1	inputs required for the inputs of a Class 4	14:21
2	definition.	
3	To the right in the table as presented	
4	here is again an extract from Mr Comer's report	
5	where for just the three items or deliverables that	
6	are identified, he's indicated the requirement in	
7	the RP, so under Class 5 P stands for a preliminary	
8	level of definition, and against Project Scope of	
9	Work Description, then, he has identified several	
10	areas of the PFS that he feels meets that	
11	preliminary level of definition and satisfies that	
12	maturity requirement to be a Class 5 estimate.	
13	Similarly in Class 4, for the three	
14	deliverables here they are or the four	
15	deliverables, they all need to be at a preliminary	
16	stage to be Class 4, and he has also identified	
17	areas of the PFS, the various PFS sections that he	
18	feels meet those requirements of a preliminary	
19	maturity.	
20	You'll notice that under Site	
21	Infrastructure, one of the planning deliverables	
22	under Scope, he has not identified any PFS	
23	deliverables or sections that meet that maturity	
24	status. We can move back to the existing slide.	

So Mr Comer, after doing this

1	identification of areas of the PFS that he feels	14:23
2	meets the maturity expectations for the various	
3	deliverables, states that it's more reasonable to	
4	say that this work sits within the lower end of	
5	Class 4.	
6	Mr Comer makes an error here in that he	
7	assumes there's a continuum between the estimate	
8	classes, and that an estimate may be assigned as	
9	perhaps being between one class and another. That	
10	it meets Class 5, but it might be at the lower end	
11	of Class 4, or perhaps at a 4.5 type of designation,	
12	and it simply is not correct.	
13	Next slide.	
14	PGD 01, the Professional Guidance Document	
15	01, is an overarching guide to the estimate	
16	classification recommended practices, trying to	
17	identify some of the principles and provide some	
18	guidance on the usage of those recommended	
19	practices, and it states very clearly that a	
20	characteristic of class or the maturity of class is	
21	intended as a threshold, not a continuous metric.	
22	What that means is that a class level is	
23	not achieved until all of the deliverables in each	
24	of the classes of estimates reach the desired level	
25	of definition or maturity status.	

1	There is no class 3.5. There is no	14:25
2	Class 4.5. In order to be called a Class 4	
3	estimate, then for all of the deliverables that	
4	having maturity status of Not Required need to meet	
5	that maturity status in order for that estimate to	
6	be called a Class 4 estimate, and Mr Comer is	
7	incorrect to then assert that the rail or the port	
8	portions of the PFS estimate sits within the lower	
9	end of Class 4. An estimate either meets all of the	
10	requirements to be called a certain class, or it	
11	doesn't, and for the PFS estimate, I would agree	
12	that the PFS was adequate to support the project	
13	definition of the Class 5 estimate, but it certainly	
14	does not meet the maturity levels required for a	
15	Class 4 estimate.	
16	Next slide.	
17	In RP 98-R, referring to rail projects and	
18	rail estimates, there are 61 of those 68 total	
19	deliverables that have a status that have a	
20	maturity status that is other than not required. In	
21	other words, they require either to be started or a	
22	preliminary status or a complete status in order to	
23	meet the expectations of a Class 4 estimate.	
24	In Mr Comer's description of trying to	
25	assign PFS sections to those deliverables, 32 of	

- those 61 Class 4 deliverables that require a 14:27 1 2 maturity status are left blank. Mr Comer could not 3 find a section in the PFS that supported the maturity required for 32 out of the 61 Class 4 4 5 deliverables requiring some level of maturity. They were actually separated, 32 between the general 6 project data and 32 between the technical or 7 engineering supporting deliverables. 8 9 And I've highlighted in red some of those that would be very important to the estimate to be 10 used as a part of a review or any kind of approval 11 12 process, such as the site infrastructure 13 requirements, contracting/sourcing plans, any kind 14 of integrated project plans, meaning plans of how you intend to execute the work. On the technical 15 16 deliverables side, utility systems plan, which often involve relocation; erosion control plans; the 17 actual roadway and track discipline drawings. 18 19 And, very importantly, he identifies no 20 sections in the PFS regarding a risk register or any 21 identification of risks associated with the PFS 22 document itself or associated with the estimate
- 25 Next slide.

the PFS.

23

24

www.dianaburden.com

developed from -- based on the scope definition in

1	Mr Comer, I think, correctly identifies	14:29
2	areas of the PFS that meet Class 5 maturity as for	
3	those deliverables that require a maturity status,	
4	and I believe the PFS estimate can be classified as	
5	a Class 5 estimate.	
6	However, for 49 of the Class 4	
7	deliverables that require an enhanced level of	
8	maturity, a greater level of maturity than the Class	
9	5 maturity, 49 out of the 61 deliverables, he has	
10	not identified any PFS section that meets the	
11	maturity status of a Class 4 estimate.	
12	He does identify a section a PFS	
13	section for 13 of those 49 deliverables requiring an	
14	enhanced level of maturity to meet Class 4	
15	expectations, but in my review of those, I would	
16	claim that 11 out of the 13 deliverables do not	
17	actually support a Class 4 level of maturity.	
18	For example, the environmental impact	
19	assessment, the fourth line down in this table where	
20	he references section 10.3, section 10.3 only	
21	indicates that an impact study could be completed.	
22	It does not provide any indication that the PFS	
23	supports that maturity level, or includes any	
24	information that supports an environmental impact	
25	study.	

1	The line above it, a logistics plan,	14:30
2	Mr Comer identifies three sections. Those sections	
3	do not comprise a preliminary logistics plan. They	
4	provide no input as to how the logistics of	
5	supporting construction will occur, where will	
6	materials be procured from, where will they be	
7	staged along the 500 to 600 kilometre railway length	
8	in order to support construction, what kinds of	
9	construction materials will be needed.	
10	There is in all 13 or in all 11 that	
11	I have identified here out of only the 13 that he	
12	tries to identify a section for, I would state	
13	and you may review in your review of the PFS	
14	these sections identified by Mr Comer simply do not	
15	meet the maturity level required by the estimate	
16	classification RP 98R.	
17	Next slide.	
18	There is not an estimate classification RP	
19	developed yet for port projects, and Mr Comer then	
20	takes 98R and tries to make some adjustment to the	
21	deliverables to support port projects, and it's	
22	reasonable in what he did and in identifying both	
23	the deliverables for port projects and the expected	
24	maturity levels. However, he again repeats the same	
25	mistakes. Again, out of 61 required port	

- 1 deliverables, he only provides a PFS section for -- 14:32
- 2 well, for less than half of them.
- 3 36 of the 61 required port deliverables
- 4 were left blank. The PFS simply does not have any
- 5 information to support that particular deliverable.
- 6 And, again, out of 49 of the deliverables that
- 7 require an enhanced level of maturity from Class 5
- 8 to Class 4, Mr Comer attempts to substantiate an
- 9 improved maturity for only 10 of those 49.
- 10 And similarly, for six out of the ten
- 11 deliverables, I would contend that Mr Comer is
- 12 incorrect in that the PFS does not support the
- 13 enhanced level of maturity required by a Class 4
- 14 estimate.
- Basically, both the rail and the port cost
- 16 estimates associated with the PFS are not Class 4
- 17 estimates per the AACE Recommended Practices, and
- 18 although Mr Comer tries to indicate that maybe
- 19 they're reaching towards a low end of Class 4, there
- 20 is no low end of Class 4. You either meet Class 4
- 21 expectations or not.
- But even if you wanted to say that maybe a
- 23 few of these things were creeping into Class 4,
- 24 I would contend that only two out of the
- 25 requirements that required an enhanced maturity for

- 1 rail projects from Class 5 to Class 4 were accurate, 14:34
- 2 and at the most only four out of the 61
- 3 deliverables, or out of the 49 deliverables
- 4 requiring an enhanced level of maturity for the port
- 5 projects, met that.
- 6 So it's very clear that neither the rail
- 7 nor port estimates should be classified in any way,
- 8 shape, or form even at a low end of Class 4. They
- 9 do not meet Class 4 estimate maturity.
- 10 Next slide.
- 11 Another misapplication of RP 98R-18 is
- 12 that both Mr Comer and Mr Dearman contend that the
- 13 accuracy ranges provided in the RP illustrate the
- 14 estimate accuracy that can be assigned or correlated
- 15 to an individual cost estimate, such as the PFS
- 16 estimate.
- 17 Again, the table at the bottom is an
- 18 extract directly from RP 98R, and for Class 5 and
- 19 Class 4, again it's listing that maturity level
- 20 project definition, in this case not as identifying
- 21 all the individual deliverables, that's in the other
- 22 table we saw earlier, but in general Class 5 is 0 to
- 23 2 per cent of overall project definition; class 4
- 24 typically is between that 1 to 15 per cent of
- 25 overall class definition; and it provides three

- 1 other characteristics which we call secondary 14:35
- 2 characteristics.
- 3 They might be the end usage of the
- 4 estimate. A Class 5 estimate is often used as more
- 5 of a concept screening estimate. Basically does the
- 6 concept -- do the economics or does the estimate
- 7 support a value for the capital cost alone, not
- 8 operating cost, not revenues, not a cost benefit
- 9 analysis, but does it support a cost for a screening
- 10 estimate, meaning, oh, perhaps at that value we
- 11 would decide to invest more money to move to the
- 12 next stage of project development.
- 13 Another secondary characteristic is
- 14 methodology, the type of estimating methodology that
- 15 might be applied for estimates by class, and it does
- 16 identify an expected accuracy range. That's what's
- 17 identified as an 80 per cent confidence level, and
- 18 these are a range of ranges. A Class 5 estimate on
- 19 the low side may be anywhere from minus 20 to minus
- 20 50. In other words, the range around the P50 value
- 21 of the estimate -- and I'll come back to that P50 in
- 22 just a second -- means that, yes, the actual cost
- 23 may end up being lower than that, but on the high
- 24 side it may grow typically from plus 30 to plus
- 25 100 percent for a Class 5 estimate.

1	These are expected accuracy ranges.	14:37
2	They're a generalisation that says if you meet the	
3	maturity to be called a Class 5 estimate, if you	
4	have identified the risks so that you can determine	
5	an appropriate contingency that is the P50 in	
6	other words, a 50 per cent probability of underrun	
7	versus overrun, when you include contingency to get	
8	to that 50 per cent of probability of underrun	
9	versus overrun, then 80 per cent of the time your	
10	project may lie within these ranges.	
11	They are not to be identified to an	
12	individual estimate. They simply provide a target	
13	range that you might consider as you're working	
14	towards completing the project definition and the	
15	expected maturity for each class of estimate.	
16	If we move to the next slide, this will	
17	become very apparent, that over and over again, the	
18	RP states while a target range may be expected,	
19	accuracy range should always be determined by a risk	
20	analysis for the specific project or the specific	
21	estimate. It should never be pre determined, either	
22	by the ranges identified in 98R-18, or by any other	
23	means of simply assigning a fixed percentage.	
24	I'll note that the PFS estimates basically	
25	included roughly 10 per cent contingency, which	

- 1 would be an extremely small amount of contingency for a Class 5 estimate. But, again, it appears to 2 be a pre determined fixed amount that was perhaps 3 4 assigned to that. 5 But, again, at a minimum of three places in 98R, it states "estimate accuracy must be 6 determined through a risk analysis". 7 8 In the professional guidance document to cost estimate classification -- I'm sorry, the 9 previous slide just for a second -- it also states 10 11 that "It's worth repeating that accuracy range does 12 not determine the class, nor does the class 13 determine accuracy. Accuracy can only be determined 14 through quantitative risk analysis". 15 So those accuracy ranges that are 16 misapplied and misrepresented by both Mr Comer and 17 Mr Dearman in their expert reports, they cannot be used to indicate accuracy associated with an 18
- 19 individual estimate, and they cannot be used, then,
- 20 as a value to try to de-risk the estimate in one way
- 21 or another.
- In Mr Dearman's use of the report by
- 23 Mr Comer, he tries to use this misapplication of
- 24 estimate accuracy as trying to describe a derisking
- of the project, and opines that if the estimate

- 1 could be considered Class 4, that perhaps that means 14:41
- 2 it has derisked the project to some extent. Well,
- 3 the first problem is the PFS estimate is not a Class
- 4 4 estimate. It doesn't come close to meeting the
- 5 expectations of a Class 4 estimate. It is clearly
- 6 Class 5.
- 7 He also hasn't demonstrated that the PFS
- 8 has derisked the project regardless of estimate
- 9 class.
- 10 Neither the PFS nor Mr Dearman ever
- 11 addressed project risks. The word "risk" appears
- 12 three times in the PFS. Twice it's just to say,
- 13 mention, de-risk, that perhaps the PFS can be used
- 14 to de-risk. It never identifies risks. I would
- 15 contend it's impossible to state that something has
- 16 been derisked if you don't understand what the
- 17 starting risks were and if you don't understand what
- 18 the ending risks were and what that difference might
- 19 be.
- The expected accuracy ranges do not apply
- 21 to individual estimates and simply cannot be applied
- 22 in the way that Mr Dearman uses them in his expert
- 23 report.
- Mr Dearman can't determine a legitimate
- 25 accuracy range for the estimate because neither the

- 1 PFS nor the estimate, nor Mr Dearman in his report, 14:42
- 2 identifies or quantifies risks in some form of risk
- 3 analysis that would give you a probabilistic range
- 4 of values that might -- that could be used to
- 5 accurately talk about risk.
- 6 Risks are never mentioned. A probability
- 7 distribution is never created, either in
- 8 Mr Dearman's report or in the PFS. And even if
- 9 Mr Dearman could use those expected accuracy ranges,
- 10 he overstates that potential derisking, and I go
- into much more detail about that within my report
- 12 itself.
- But basically his attempt to determine a
- 14 value for the contribution of the PFS by derisking
- 15 the project is entirely dependent on this
- 16 misapplication of the principles of AACE estimate
- 17 classification and some invalid calculations.
- 18 **PRESIDENT:** Mr Dysert, the secretary tells
- 19 me that you have been going on for something over
- 20 half an hour, so that you just --
- 21 MR DYSERT: I'm sorry. I meant to go
- 22 quite quicker.
- Would you like to ask me questions, or
- 24 would you like me to very quickly summarise the last
- 25 two slides?

1	PRESIDENT: No, no. Do finalise your	14:44
2	presentation. It's just for you to keep in the back	
3	of your mind.	
4	MR DYSERT: Yes. Just these two last	
5	slides then.	
6	Mr Dearman's assumption that corporate	
7	profit is correlated to an individual project's	
8	profit I think is preposterous. There is no way	
9	that corporate profit across many, many different	
10	projects can be applied to an individual project,	
11	and he makes no attempt to try to correlate	
12	corporate profit with past profit from any	
13	individual project, especially for a rail and port	
14	project with similar characteristics as the project	
15	in question.	
16	He ignores any concept of uncertainty or	
17	risk. I identify in the report that there's volumes	
18	of public information that rail and similar	
19	infrastructure projects often incur cost overruns	
20	under the riskiest of all types of projects, and	
21	I have some quotes here and they're in my report,	
22	but basically Mr Dearman's attempt to quantify	
23	project profit based on corporate profit is	
24	completely flawed.	

Next slide.

1	And Mr Dearman's contrived determination
2	of remuneration around engineering services again is
3	flawed. He tries to base it on a percentage of
4	overall profit. In his report he actually has a
5	quote by Karl Erik Sveiby that indicates that
6	although it may not be the best way that a time and
7	materials basis of compensation for engineering and
8	project development is the very most common, yet he
9	ignores that and tries to use a percentage of profit
10	that may or may not exist, may or may not have been
11	the final method of actually developing the project
12	itself. He makes assumptions that PEL would have
13	had all of the engineering work assigned to them.
14	But, again, he makes a lot of assumptions
15	and at the very best, his calculations are
16	speculative at best.
17	That finishes my slide presentation. I'm
18	sorry for running over, but I'm happy to address any
19	questions.
20	PRESIDENT: No, no problem, Mr Dysert. It
21	was very interesting. Thank you very much for your
22	presentation.
23	Let me ask Ms Bevilacqua if she has any
24	further questions.
25	MS BEVILACQUA: No questions, thank you,

- 1 Mr President. 14:46
- 2 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. Mr Ho, have you
- 3 changed your opinion, or you don't have any
- 4 questions?
- 5 MR HO: No, we don't have any questions.
- 6 Thank you, Mr President.
- 7 **PRESIDENT:** Any questions for the expert
- 8 for Mr Dysert?
- 9 Questions by the Arbitral Tribunal
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** I do have one question to you,
- 11 Mr Dysert, which to me looked counter intuitive.
- 12 You said that rail are among all projects the
- 13 riskiest, and I was surprised. I would not have
- 14 instinctively thought that rail projects are
- 15 especially risky. I would have thought that maybe
- 16 constructing a refinery is more risky.
- 17 Could you expand on this?
- 18 MR DYSERT: Yes.
- 19 Again, what I was referring to was a lot
- 20 of industry documents, I reference some of them in
- 21 my report, and others are referenced within 98R-18
- 22 and the list of references is at the back. Rail
- 23 projects -- one of the primary problems is that
- 24 infrastructure projects in general, which are
- 25 typically government sponsored or funded by

- 1 governments in one fashion or another, there's a lot 14:48
- 2 of political issues that sometimes become involved
- 3 in those types of projects.
- 4 So there's political risk around funding,
- 5 around keeping the funding going. So even -- for
- 6 example, I was involved in the California high-speed
- 7 rail project as an example. Yes, it's a linear
- 8 function, rail is linear, and you would think that
- 9 therefore it's easy to quantify of, but it's all the
- 10 political issues, and especially when you're dealing
- 11 with any project that crosses a long period of time,
- 12 maybe crossing jurisdictions, and now you're having
- 13 to get the agreement between government entities,
- 14 whether it's -- in the United States it would be
- 15 city, county, state, there may be regional
- 16 differences or villages or cities within Mozambique
- 17 that come into play, and they sometimes change over
- 18 the course of time.
- 19 The other is that often these
- 20 infrastructure estimates and rails in particular, as
- 21 an example, sometimes are funded at a relatively
- 22 early stage. Sometimes the funding decision is made
- 23 at perhaps a Class 4 estimate, because they're
- long-term projects, there's a need to get them on,
- and so you're funding them at a Class 4 stage of

definition, whereas in the refinery or in the 14:49 1 process industries that is not done. Almost 2 exclusively they wait until Class 3 definition, 3 4 which is an order of magnitude greater, before they 5 make a funding decision, so early funding decisions, 6 political differences, and in many infrastructure cases -- and this is where Mr Flyvbjerg's research 7 comes into play, is that sometimes in order to get 8 9 bonds passed or to get the government to agree, there is an inclination to want to support a lower 10 11 level of cost or to not address all of the risks 12 associated with the project. We can fund it at 13 5 billion but if the real answer is 6 billion, well, 14 let's call it 5 billion and fund the project and 15 let's get it going. 16 In some cases that may still be of value 17 to the government entity that yes, finally it gets built and it has benefits that go beyond simply 18 19 obtaining the revenue to pay off the loans to build 20 it in support of other activities, in support of 21 growing the economy or other things, but sometimes 22 the decisions are not the correct decisions, they're 23 often made much earlier than they would be in other 24 industries, and the political aspects of

www.dianaburden.com

jurisdictions and all of those issues are often not

- 1 contemplated as fully as they should be, and so 14:51
- 2 infrastructures in general have a very poor state of
- 3 accuracy in comparison with most industries.
- 4 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you. Thank you for that
- 5 explanation.
- Is there any other follow-up question?
- 7 No?
- 8 Mr Dysert, thank you very much. We let
- 9 you out into the sun of Arizona, and enjoy the
- 10 day -- thank you -- and the weekend. Thank you very
- 11 much --
- 12 MR DYSERT: Thank you very much.
- 13 **PRESIDENT:** -- for having been here with
- 14 us and illustrating us on this AACE classes, which
- 15 always come up in projects, and it's always
- 16 interesting to hear about them.
- 17 MR DYSERT: OK.
- 18 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you very much.
- 19 MR DYSERT: Very good. Thank you very
- 20 much. And good luck to Portugal in the World Cup!
- 21 **PRESIDENT:** OK. To the Portuguese here,
- 22 we'll pass on your congratulations.
- 23 MR DYSERT: Very good. Bye for now.
- 24 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you. Very good. So
- 25 that was Mr Dysert.

- 1 Let's now take a short break. It's 14.52. **14:52**
- 2 Let's come back at 1500 with the next expert, who
- 3 should be --
- 4 MR HO: That will be Secretariat.
- 5 **PRESIDENT:** Secretariat. We now start
- 6 with Claimant. Very good.
- 7 (Short break from 2.53 pm to 3.07 pm)
- 8 KIRAN SEQUEIRA
- 9 **PRESIDENT:** We resume the hearing, and we
- 10 do so in order to depose Mr Sequeira. How do you
- 11 do, sir.
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: Very well. Thank you,
- 13 Mr President.
- 14 **PRESIDENT:** Mr Sequeira, you are here as
- 15 an expert, so the first thing we have to do is we
- 16 have to take your declaration as an expert. Would
- 17 you kindly stand up?
- Do you solemnly declare upon your honour
- 19 and conscience that you will speak the truth, the
- 20 whole truth and nothing but the truth and that your
- 21 statement will be in accordance with your sincere
- 22 belief.
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I confirm.
- 24 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. Mr Ho, do you want
- 25 to introduce the expert?

1 MR HO: I will. 15:08

- 2 Examination by Claimant
- 3 MR HO: Good afternoon, Mr Sequeira.
- 4 You've produced two reports in these proceedings.
- 5 The first is dated 30 October 2020, and that's at
- 6 CER-2 for those in the electronic version.
- 7 Could you turn to page 97 in that report,
- 8 please? And you'll see there are two signatures at
- 9 the top of the page. Is one of those signatures
- 10 yours?
- 11 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, it is.
- 12 MR HO: And do the opinions which you've
- 13 expressed in this report represent your true and
- 14 complete professional opinion on the matters to
- 15 which you refer?
- 16 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, they do.
- 17 MR HO: Thank you. And your second report
- is dated 9 August 2021, that's at CER-5, and if you
- 19 turn in that to page 90, again you'll see two
- 20 signatures towards the bottom of the page. Is one
- 21 of those yours?
- MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, it is.
- 23 MR HO: And do the opinions which you've
- 24 expressed in this report represent your true and
- 25 complete professional opinion on the matters to

- 1 which you refer? 15:09
- 2 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, they do.
- 3 MR HO: Thank you. We will put up your
- 4 slides for your direct presentation then.
- 5 MR SEQUEIRA: Thank you.
- 6 **PRESIDENT:** You have a presentation, and
- 7 it is H-9. I forgot to say, by the way, that
- 8 Mr Dysert's presentation had been H-8.
- 9 You have the floor, Mr Sequeira.
- 10 Presentation
- 11 MR SEQUEIRA: Good afternoon,
- 12 Mr President, members of the Tribunal, and thank you
- 13 for this opportunity to summarise my findings on
- 14 damages.
- 15 So this is just a list of the topics that
- 16 I will cover with you over the next 30 minutes or
- 17 so. Next slide.
- 18 So I'll start with a discussion of some
- 19 background information on the project and Claimant's
- 20 investment that are relevant to the valuation of the
- 21 project in this case.
- 22 So on this slide here to the left you see
- 23 a map of the Tete region which is known for vast
- 24 reserves of high quality coal, and in the map in the
- 25 middle we zoom into the coal producing area of

15:11 1 Mozambique, and there you see the mines which are 2 represented by these stars. Some of the more significant mines that would supply coal to the 3 4 project would be the Benga mine which you see in the 5 middle, and the Chirodzi mine at the top left. The Benga mine is owned by ICVL which is a consortium of 6 7 Indian public sector companies producing steel and power. The Chirodzi mine is owned by Jindal which 8 9 is also another large Indian steel and power 10 producer. 11 These mines contained a mix of both 12 thermal coal used for power production as well as 13 metallurgical coal which is used in steel 14 production. 15 Historically, however, the production 16 levels of these mines were far lower than the production capacity of these mines, and that was 17 18 because the cost to transport coal from the mines to 19 the port on the east was very expensive, and I'll 20 talk about this a bit more on the next slide. 21 Now, this slide is quite important to 22 understand the business case of the project so I'll spend a few minutes on it. If you look at the map 23 24 here on the bottom right, you see there are -- it

shows both the existing and proposed rail corridors

1	that would connect Tete to Moatize to the coast, so	15:12
2	there are three different lines you see there. At	
3	the very top there's a red line which is about 912	
4	kilometres. That's the Nacala line, the Nacala	
5	corridor. The dotted line in the middle is the line	
6	to Macuse, which is what this project is all about,	
7	and that's the proposed line, and then the line in	
8	blue at the bottom is what we call the Sena line,	
9	which connects to the Beira port on the south.	
10	If we focus for a minute on the blue line,	
11	the Beira line or the Sena railway, this was the	
12	only access point or the only transportation channel	
13	for most of the coal mines that were located on the	
14	prior site to send coal from the Tete region down to	
15	the ports, but historically it has been both	
16	unreliable and inefficient in large part because of	
17	capacity constraints at the Beira port.	
18	The Beira port is not a deep water port.	
19	It can only berth small ships. There were many	
20	disruptions due to silting and weather, and there	
21	are also issues with capacity because it also	
22	handles many other bulk commodities, so this	
23	therefore has limited both the efficiencies in this	
24	line and the costs on this line historically.	

Now if you move to the red line at the

1 top, what we call the Nacala line, that is really a 15:13 2 patchwork of both brownfield railway, it's about 680 kilometres of brownfield railway, and greenfield 3 rail lines, different segments that were built by 4 5 Vale totalling roughly about 230 kilometres or so, 6 so a total of 912 kilometres. Now, this line goes through Malawi. That's the grey area there. It 7 crosses Malawi at two points. And historically this 8 9 has been used only by Vale to transport coal from 10 the Moatize mines, it was a captive railroad, and, again, the travel times on this line have been very 11 12 long and the costs have been extremely high. 13 And travel times are long in part because 14 there are two border crossings and there are regulatory issues, customs and other clearances that 15 16 are needed, which has also limited the efficiency of this line. And the last line is the Macuse line 17 which is the shortest distance. The Beira line was 18 19 about 600 kilometres. The line to Macuse which is 20 the dotted line is under 500 kilometres, and it was 21 going to be built as a single track railway 22 connecting the Moatize area to Macuse. 23 Now, it's important to understand the cost 24 to transport coal on these different lines, and we show that in the bar chart to the left, and you can 25

- 1 see at the top the Nacala corridor, the average cost 15:14
- 2 in 2019 was \$89 per ton. This is based on the
- 3 actual data disclosed by Vale in its 2019
- 4 financials. So that's a very high cost.
- 5 The Sena-Beira line which is the blue line
- 6 also has a high cost of \$51 per ton to transport the
- 7 coal, and finally the Macuse line, based on the data
- 8 in the bankable feasibility study, is a much lower
- 9 cost of \$27 per ton.
- 10 Now, as a rule of thumb, in order for you
- 11 to have a sustainable thermal coal mining operation
- 12 the total cost to incur to get the coal from the pit
- 13 to the port should be no more than \$70 to \$75 for
- 14 sustainable coal mining, and you can see that
- 15 includes not just the cost of transport but also the
- 16 cost of mining.
- So you can see just from the chart here
- 18 both the Nacala and the Sena-Beira lines are
- 19 unsustainable because that's just the cost of
- 20 transports. You add to that the cost of mining, it
- 21 significantly increases the cost to transport it to
- 22 the port. This is the main reason why most of these
- 23 mines suffered a lot of pain during the 2014 to 2017
- 24 timeframe when coal prices were low because they
- 25 still had obligation to supply coal and had to send

- 15:16 1 coal through these lines at high costs and they 2 incurred losses in the bargain. Had they had something like the Macuse line with lower costs, 3 they would not have suffered such financial losses 4 5 because the Macuse corridor is the only cost efficient corridor to export Mozambique coal. And 6 7 this, in essence, is the business case for this project. 8 9 Next slide. 10 Now, where does the coal go? So the coal from Mozambique, the most likely destination is in 11 12 India, and here I agree with Dr Flores that India 13 over time will reduce its imports of thermal coal, 14 but there will always be a certain level of thermal 15 coal that India will import because India has 16 certain power plants on its coasts that require higher quality thermal coal with lower ash content, 17 18 so roughly 20 per cent of Indian thermal coal 19 demand, so roughly about 20 per cent of Indian thermal coal demand would be met by imports over the
- 20
- 21 long run. India also imports a lot of metallurgical
- 22 coal. In fact, roughly 80 per cent of that will be
- 23 because India simply does not have metallurgical
- 24 coal domestically, so both those factors will drive
- 25 coal imports into India.

1	Besides India, you would also have options	15:17
2	to export the coal to China and other African	
3	nations, and at the end of the day coal is a	
4	commodity. So you can always sell the coal either	
5	on the spot market or in the forward contracts so	
6	long as you can get it to the port in an economic	
7	manner.	
8	Next slide.	
9	Now, on the left of this slide, this is a	
L O	timeline that the Tribunal is already familiar with	
1	I'm sure. I just wanted to point out here that	
L2	PEL's investments were made primarily in the	
L3	2010/2012 timeframe, that's both the Preliminary	
L 4	Study and the PFS that was completed, and this PFS	
15	was approved by the MTC in June 2012, but after that	
16	PEL was not able to get the concession. Instead,	
L7	there was a public tender for the concession, which	
18	was awarded to TML in July 2013.	
L 9	And on the right side of this slide you	
20	see the alignment that was proposed by PEL in its	
21	prefeasibility study, which is generally similar to	
22	the alignment that was finally arrived at in the	
23	bankable feasibility study in the chart below.	
24	Next slide.	

Now I'll move to a summary of the

1	positions on damages, so for my valuation we have	15:19
2	assumed, based on instruction, that the concession	
3	would have been awarded to Claimants but for	
4	Respondent's breaches on terms no less favourable	
5	than the concession that was awarded to TML. And	
6	Claimant is of the view that it was far better	
7	positioned to advance this project than TML because	
8	it had a greater level of familiarity with the	
9	project, but in order to model the projections from	
10	the project we have relied on actual developments in	
11	the real world to estimate the progress.	
12	Now, the results for valuation are shown	
13	on the left of this table. You see we calculate	
14	ex post value of 156 million and ex ante value of	
15	49 million, and for the ex ante we also calculate	
16	pre award interest to get the total nominal damages	
17	you see in the middle row of the table, and then	
18	we've been asked to apply a loss of a chance to 90	
19	per cent to those values. That's an amount the	
20	Tribunal can change if it sees fit. On that basis	
21	we calculate a value, total damages of 70 million	
22	under the ex ante and 140 million under the ex post.	
23	Now, Dr Flores' conclusion is the project	
24	has zero value in both the ex post and the ex ante	
25	scenarios, and the Claimant would only be entitled	

1 to sunk costs. 2 Now, the differences between the two experts can be explained in part by legal 3 4 instruction, but in part by the inputs and 5 assumptions that we use for our respective valuations, which I will explore in the following 6 7 slides. So before I get into a discussion of the 8 differences between the experts, I just wanted to 9 focus on the fact that Dr Flores' conclusion is zero 10 11 value for both ex ante and ex post. 12 Now, I believe there are several indicators that suggest that the project has 13 14 positive value, and while there can be a debate on 15 what that positive value is, I believe that there 16 should be less debate or no debate on the fact that the project has some positive value, so we have 17 18 listed some of those indicators here. 19 So, for instance, there was a significant 20 interest from bidders in the public tender, over 20 21 bidders that were interested. All of those bidders 22 were willing to pay an upfront concession premium

for the rights to develop this project. We know

24 there was a bankable feasibility study that was

25 conducted that approved the economics of the

23

project, there was a high IRR of 17.5 per cent, and 1 2 a significant positive NPV. 3 And while the project has been delayed in 4 the real world, in part because of lower coal prices 5 and the pandemic, it is still moving forward in two 6 phases. In the first phase it will entail 7 construction of the port at a lower level of capacity. The financing for this has been 8 9 completed. And the second phase involves constructing the railway and expanding the port. 10 11 In fact, as recently as August 2022 TML 12 announced that the conditions right now are 13 favourable for building the railway given the 14 current outlook for coal which is the best it's been 15 in a long time, and I think Respondent in its 16 opening suggested that the project was dead. That is not correct. And I think the current environment 17 is quite relevant. So coal prices were rising in 18 19 the latter half of 2021, but after the Ukraine 20 conflict, both because of the embargoes on Russian 21 coal, Russia being a big exporter, and because of 22 the plan to reduce the reliance on Russian gas, the 23 outlook for coal has improved significantly.

www.dianaburden.com

long-term price expectation for coal was \$80 per

For instance, at the time of the PFS, the

24

1 ton. Today, if you look at futures prices 2 four years out, December 2026, the futures prices are well above \$150 a ton, and the long-term view on 3 coal prices is in the realm of \$90 to \$100 a ton, so 4 5 a significantly higher pricing compared to when the PFS was done, all of which would support a more 6 favourable outlook compared to the past, you know, 7 five or ten years, as far as looking out into the 8 outlook in the future for this project going 9 10 forward. 11 Next slide. 12 Now focusing on the framework for quantifying loss, here one of the differences 13 14 I mentioned was legal instructions so we assumed 15 Claimants were entitled to the rights to the 16 concession. Dr Flores was instructed that the MOI 17 does not give Claimants the rights to the 18 concession. 19 Then with the valuation method we rely on 20 the DCF method, both in the ex post and the ex ante, 21 and Dr Flores relies on sunk costs, so these explain the differences in our conclusions. 22 23 Next slide.

www.dianaburden.com

value this project or the concession, in my

Now, in terms of the appropriate method to

24

- 1 experience concessions like this for pre operational 15:24
- 2 infrastructure projects are universally valued using
- 3 the DCF method because that is the only method that
- 4 can be used to evaluate the revenues and costs and
- 5 risks that are specific to the project, and that's
- 6 what investors use to evaluate and make investment
- 7 decisions on projects like this.
- 8 It's hard to use market or asset-based
- 9 approaches because these are constructions,
- 10 concessions are specific in terms of the terms and
- 11 conditions, duration, and so the DCF method is by
- 12 far the method that is used by real-world investors
- 13 to value such projects in the real world.
- Now, for this project we know we have a
- 15 PFS. We also have the bankable feasibility study,
- 16 and the technical and economic status of this
- 17 project was proved in that bankable feasibility
- 18 study.
- 19 Dr Flores and Respondent have said these
- 20 feasibility studies tend to offer overly rosy
- 21 pictures of the project's prospects. As a licensed
- 22 engineer, I would disagree with that. We have a
- 23 code of ethics and we're obligated to do this work
- 24 with a level of diligence and rigour on a bottom-up
- 25 basis, and the results are what they are.

1	I should flag here this feasibility study	15:26
2	was completed by CRCC, China Railway Construction	
3	Corporation. It's a highly credible entity with	
4	significant experience with greenfield rail	
5	projects, both in Africa and across the globe, so	
6	there's no reason to question the findings and the	
7	results of the feasibility study. And in fact it	
8	does confirm the project was both technically and	
9	economically feasible.	
10	Next slide.	
11	So now I'll move to the discussion of the	
12	ex post valuation, which has a date of July 2021.	
13	As I noted earlier we calculate an ex post value of	
14	156 million. On this slide I've listed the major	
15	assumptions for the DCF valuation, and I've also	
16	listed the sources for these assumptions, and as you	
17	can see on the right of this table most of these	
18	assumptions come from the TML bankable feasibility	
19	study because I believe that is the most reliable	
20	input that's project specific that can be used to	
21	develop projections for this project.	
22	Next slide.	
23	Now, this slide is the same slide as the	
24	prior slide except in blue I've highlighted the	
25	different assumptions where the experts disagree,	

- and you see there's, you know, some at the top and a 15:27
- 2 few below. I will go through these in the following
- 3 slides, but I'll go through them quickly.
- 4 And so on these slides -- next slide --
- 5 I've listed each of those areas of disagreement with
- 6 Dr Flores' argument, together with my responses to
- 7 those arguments. I won't go through each of these
- 8 but they are here with references to the record for
- 9 the Tribunal's benefit.
- 10 For instance, here, if you look at just
- 11 the last one, the tariffs, you know, Dr Flores
- 12 argues that there would be downward pressure on
- 13 tariffs because of competition from existing rail
- 14 corridors, so we disagree with that. As I showed
- 15 earlier, the tariffs for this railway line were much
- 16 lower than those of competing railways, so if
- 17 anything there's perhaps room to increase tariffs,
- 18 but I don't see there being downward pressure from
- 19 competition.
- Next slide.
- 21 This again relates to the O&M costs and
- 22 Dr Flores says those costs we use are too low.
- 23 Again, I don't believe there's a reason to question
- these costs. They were done based on a bottom-up
- 25 analysis for the project in the feasibility study.

15:28 1 You'd expect these to be low because this is a fairly simple greenfield, single track railway, very 2 different from the more complex and older systems 3 that we might use for a benchmarking analysis. 4 5 Next slide. Here there's some differences regarding 6 7 the construction start date, the capex amount. The capex, I should say Dr Flores runs some sensitivity 8 9 analyses and he says that the construction costs are 10 22 per cent higher. You know, it could reduce or 11 eliminate damages. Again, and he relies on a 12 flawed -- at least I view it as a flawed -- reliance 13 on a study that talks about cost overruns. I think 14 the cost estimate that was prepared is detailed, 15 it's conservative, and includes a contingency of 10 per cent. And in these cases a lot of the cost 16 risk is passed on to the EPC contractor, so there is 17 protection on cost overruns to the lump sum EPC 18 19 contract. 20 Next slide. 21 PRESIDENT: Can I ask you what do you mean by a 2 per cent pre operational premium? 22 23 MR SEQUEIRA: What we have done is, 24 because this project was not yet operational, we

www.dianaburden.com

have taken the discount rate of the cost of equity

- of an operational company in Mozambique and added an 15:29
- 2 additional 2 per cent premium for the fact that
- 3 there are some additional risks for a pre
- 4 operational company such as construction risks and
- 5 financing risks. So that is an additional risk
- 6 premium that we apply over and above the baseline
- 7 discount rate that we calculate.
- 8 **PRESIDENT:** During the period of
- 9 construction?
- 10 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct. From the time --
- 11 **PRESIDENT:** Then you reduce the discount
- 12 rate by 2 per cent?
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct. That's right.
- 14 That's right.
- 15 Coming to discount rate, and you'll see
- 16 some of that in here as well, so, you know, we both
- 17 use the CAPM model to calculate the discount rate
- 18 but, as you know, the discount rate is calculated as
- 19 a build up. You start with a risk free rate and you
- 20 add on different premia to the risk free rates. In
- 21 here I've highlighted in red the rows where we
- 22 disagree, that is Dr Flores and I disagree, but if
- 23 you look at the bottom row, just to start, we
- 24 calculate a cost of equity of 18 per cent levered,
- 25 that is levered meaning when you have debt on your

- 1 books, and unlevered, which is when the debt is paid 15:31
- down entirely, which is about 15 years later, the
- 3 cost of equity drops to 10.32 because there's no
- 4 longer any debt on the books.
- 5 Dr Flores has much higher discount rates
- of 26 per cent levered and 18 per cent unlevered,
- 7 and those differences are driven by those four rows
- 8 within the red box which I'll briefly discuss in the
- 9 next few slides.
- 10 Next slide.
- 11 The first difference relates to the equity
- 12 risk premium. We've used three reliable sources,
- 13 all of which give you estimates of the current ERP.
- 14 Dr Flores uses a source from Duff & Phelps that
- 15 looks at historical data over an 80 to 90 year
- 16 period. It doesn't give you a view on the current
- 17 ERP. In fact, the very source he relies on,
- 18 Duff & Phelps, cautions against using such
- 19 historical data to estimate the current ERP which
- 20 we've quoted here on the slide.
- Next slide.
- 22 Country risk premium. We use a country
- 23 risk premium of 5.68 per cent. Dr Flores has a
- 24 country risk premium of 7.89 per cent. There are
- 25 two main differences that drive the delta in these

- 1 two numbers. The first is we rely in part on a 15:32
- 2 survey by Professor Fernandez. It's a survey we've
- 3 used for country risk assessments for many other
- 4 projects across the globe. I believe it's a
- 5 reliable basis to apply country risk but Dr Flores
- 6 does not use it. He does not believe it's reliable.
- 7 The second is the fact that we assume that
- 8 country risk should not include risks that are
- 9 protected under the BIT, and this is based on a
- 10 legal instruction where risks related to
- 11 expropriation and repatriation of capital are not
- 12 included or are stripped out from the total country
- 13 risk, whereas Dr Flores takes the view that those
- 14 risks should all be included in the country risk,
- 15 and that's the second reason we have a difference
- 16 here.
- Now, these are some additional risk
- 18 premia. Dr Flores applies a 2 per cent pre
- 19 operational risk. We also apply the same risk but
- 20 we apply it only for the period to operations or
- 21 until the project starts operating.
- There's also an illiquidity or a size
- 23 premium that Dr Flores applies. Again, we don't
- 24 believe this applies because this project is not a
- 25 small project. The size premium is applied because

1 of small projects or small companies. This project 15:33 is not a small project for Mozambique, it's actually 2 a large project, and even if you were in the US and 3 4 trying to apply size premiums, there's a lot of data 5 in recent years that shows the size premium no 6 longer applies and is not relevant, and I've provided several cites in my second report that talk 7 about this. 8 9 Next slide. Now, I just wanted to comment briefly on 10 some reasonableness checks for valuation. 11 12 first report we relied on a 2017 transaction for the 13 NLC, that's the Nacala Logistics Corridor, for a 14 potential reasonableness check. Now, Dr Flores has 15 identified a 2021 transaction for NLC, which he says 16 implies a zero equity value. We believe this transaction cannot be used 17 as a reasonableness check because this was 18 19 associated with Vale's decision to exit coal all 20 together, it was a strategic decision driven by 21 Vale's ESG agenda and its goal to become a carbon 22 free coal miner or a carbon free miner, and the 23 other piece to remember, as I mentioned earlier, is 24 that the costs to transport coal on this NLC

www.dianaburden.com

corridor were very high, \$89 per ton, which did not

25

1 enable a profitable operation of that route.

15:35

- Now, on the right-hand side I also want to
- 3 comment on the use of the ITD market cap. Dr Flores
- 4 looks at the ITD market cap and says that that shows
- 5 that the project valuation we come up with is too
- 6 high. Now, I don't think the ITD market cap can be
- 7 used as a reasonableness check because it was
- 8 significantly impacted by a negative investor
- 9 sentiment in recent years, and you can see that in
- 10 the chart on the bottom right where you see that the
- 11 debt load of the company has gone up significantly
- 12 and its equity value has dropped significantly.
- This is in part because the company has
- 14 taken on projects that have been loss-making. It
- 15 has suffered net losses of 40 million in the past
- 16 two years, has not paid dividends, and it's also at
- 17 risk of violating its debt covenants. You see some
- 18 quotes here from the analysts that talk about the
- 19 high level of debt and the risk of financial
- 20 distress, all of which has contributed to a negative
- 21 sentiment on the stock, and explains the low market
- 22 valuation ascribed to ITD today.
- 23 **PRESIDENT:** Can you give us a little bit
- 24 of background what ITD's stock represents and where
- 25 it's traded?

1	MR SEQUEIRA: ITD is Italian Thai	15:36
2	Development, the lead entity, right, that was part	
3	of the TML consortium, right? And it trades on the	
4	Bangkok Stock Exchange, and it implements	
5	infrastructure projects globally but primarily in	
6	Thailand, a lot of work for the Thailand government.	
7	These are some long-tail projects, infrastructure,	
8	some rail, bridges, highways, so a broadbased	
9	portfolio of infrastructure projects, but in recent	
10	years it has had a tough time with its performance.	
11	Some of the projects have had some trouble, they	
12	have not taken off, they've had some losses suffered	
13	in projects, so the analyst coverage indicates that	
14	investor sentiment has not been good in recent	
15	years.	
16	Now, moving to the ex ante valuation, we	
17	calculated an ex ante value of 49 million. This is	
18	a similar table which lists all of the DCF inputs	
19	for the ex ante valuation and, again, we've outlined	
20	in blue the assumptions where Dr Flores disagrees	
21	with us. Some of these are similar to the ex post	
22	disagreements, but some of them are specific to	
23	ex ante.	
24	Next slide.	
25	In this slide I have listed in the upper	

- 1 part of the slide the issues that overlap with the 15:37
- 2 ex post disagreements but then the bottom part of
- 3 the slide there are a few additional items that are
- 4 specific to ex ante which I'll briefly cover in the
- 5 next few slides.
- 6 Next slide.
- 7 So again, here I've listed the issue,
- 8 Dr Flores' argument, and our response to it.
- 9 I won't go through these one by one but the Tribunal
- 10 has these for reference for its benefit.
- 11 Next slide.
- 12 Country risk. I'll briefly comment on
- 13 this one. So Dr Flores relies on a Duff & Phelps
- 14 country risk rating model which shows a country risk
- of 17.5 per cent for Mozambique in 2013. Now, we
- 16 believe this data is unreliable, and you can glean
- 17 this if you look at Mozambique's credit ratings.
- Mozambique's credit ratings actually
- 19 deteriorated between 2013 and 2021 but, according to
- 20 this source, this Duff & Phelps source, they show
- 21 the country risk actually going down from 17.5 in
- 22 2013 to 8.3 in 2021, which cannot be right because
- 23 the credit rating dropped and so country risk should
- 24 be going up, so again, we believe that data point is
- 25 unreliable and cannot be used for a country risk

1 premium calculation in 2013. 15:39

- 2 Next slide.
- 3 This is a reasonableness check we ran on
- 4 our ex ante valuation using the concession premium.
- 5 Now, the concession premium is the amount that the
- 6 buyer -- in this case TML -- would agree to pay and
- 7 the seller, the government, would agree or be
- 8 willing to accept for the rights to develop and
- 9 operate the project.
- This concession premium was made up of two
- 11 parts. There was an upfront payment you see in the
- 12 chart of \$5 million, and then there were royalties
- 13 that were payable to the government over time, there
- 14 was 2 per cent royalties initially and then going up
- 15 to 5 per cent of revenues over time, so you can
- 16 calculate the net present value of this cash flow
- 17 stream by discounting these royalties back to the
- 18 present date and adding the upfront payment, and if
- 19 we do that, we get an NPV of 105 million, and if you
- 20 were to allocate that to PEL's stake, we get a value
- 21 of 46 million which is generally in line with our
- 22 ex ante valuation. And I should note here that when
- 23 discounting the royalties, we use a discount rate
- 24 that is between the cost of debt and the cost of
- 25 equity, because royalties are similar to debt except

- 15:40 1 that they don't have any collateral tied to them so 2 they are riskier than debt, but they don't have the same cost side risks that equity cash flows have, 3 and so we use an intermediate discount rate to 4 5 discount these future cash flows. PRESIDENT: I'm lost. Why do you 6 calculate the present value of the future royalty 7 8 payments? 9 MR SEQUEIRA: So what we were trying to do here is evaluate the amounts that the government is 10 getting for the concession. Right? So it was 11 12 getting two things. It was getting an upfront 13 payment, \$5 million, but it was also going to get a 14 royalty stream over time, so if you want to 15 calculate the value of that, so from a standpoint of 16 a fair market value assessment of what a buyer and seller agreed to pay for a certain asset, these are 17 the rights being the concession rights, you would 18 19 consider both the upfront payment that's being made
- 21 from the operations of the concession.

20

- 22 So in order to convert that to a point
- 23 estimate of value, we have to discount the expected

and the future stream of cash that would be paid

- 24 royalty stream that the government would get.
- 25 PRESIDENT: And you would make the

- 1 argument that this is the value of the contracts to 15:41
- 2 the government?
- 3 MR SEQUEIRA: That's right. This is the
- 4 value that the government is getting from this
- 5 concession, over and above the tax. You know,
- 6 there's always going to be taxes but the taxes is
- 7 something the government would get on any project.
- 8 Any private project would also get taxes but these
- 9 are the incremental proceeds the government would
- 10 get from concessioning these rights to a private
- 11 entity.
- 12 **PRESIDENT:** And you apply which discount
- 13 rate?
- MR SEQUEIRA: So we apply a discount rate
- 15 that is the average of the debt and the equity, so
- 16 we take the cost of debt, take the cost of equity,
- 17 and we take the average of the two because the
- 18 royalties are a little bit of a hybrid instrument.
- 19 They're not like equity dividends because they don't
- 20 have any cost side risks, but they're also not like
- 21 debt because debt has secured against this
- 22 collateral against the debt whereas royalties don't
- 23 have any collateral so we take an intermediate
- 24 discount rate between the two.
- PRESIDENT: OK.

1	MR SEQUEIRA: So this is our damages	15:42
2	conclusion. I've gone through this before, but	
3	essentially we add pre award interest to the ex ante	
4	values to calculate damages as of August 2021, then	
5	apply a 90 per cent loss of a chance to get damages	
6	in the range of 70 to 140 million.	
7	Next slide.	
8	And, finally, just a few comments on pre	
9	award interest. So it only applies to the ex ante	
10	damages because ex post damages don't have any pre	
11	award interest, so we use a pre award interest of US	
12	prime plus 2 per cent, which is roughly about	
13	6 per cent for the period over which we calculate	
14	interest.	
15	Now, US prime is a rate that banks charge	
16	their most creditworthy customers, so it's not	
17	widely available in the market, so to reflect a rate	
18	that's more widely available, we consider a 2	
19	per cent premium over the US prime rate as a proxy	
20	for a reasonable commercial rate.	
21	Now, Dr Flores argues for a risk-free rate	
22	of interest. I would disagree with using a	
23	risk-free rate. His main argument supporting a	
24	risk-free rate is to say that the damages award is	
25	not exposed to any risk. It's risk-free.	

- 1 I disagree with that. Damages award, you know, 15:43
- 2 there's uncertainty as to whether or when a damages
- 3 award will be paid, how much will be collected, and
- 4 so arguably a damages award has as much risk as
- 5 Mozambique's sovereign bonds, so I think it's
- 6 certainly exposed to risk.
- 7 The second point is that the risk-free
- 8 rate only compensates for time value of money, it
- 9 doesn't compensate for the opportunity cost of
- 10 money, so I don't think that can be considered a
- 11 commercially reasonable rate.
- 12 And, finally, I should say that if you
- 13 look at the data on awards, if you look at the last
- 14 five years of awards from 2016 to 2021 of over 90
- 15 awards that have been issued, I think only four
- 16 awards have issued a risk-free rate of interest.
- 17 More than half of those awards have issued interest
- 18 based on a benchmark rate such as LIBOR or prime,
- 19 plus a small premium.
- 20 So again, I think from a standpoint of
- 21 awards as well a risk-free rate does not align.
- So, in conclusion, I would say that with
- 23 regard to pre award interest from an economic
- 24 standpoint, a risk-free rate would under-compensate
- 25 the Claimant for the loss it has suffered.

- 1 That concludes my presentation. Thank 15:45
- 2 you.
- 3 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you, Mr Sequeira.
- 4 Mr Ho, any further questions for the expert?
- 5 MR HO: No, thank you, Mr President.
- 6 **PRESIDENT:** Mr Brown, I see you with the
- 7 intention of taking the floor, so I give you the
- 8 floor.
- 9 MR BROWN: Thank you, Mr President.
- 10 Cross-examination by Respondent
- 11 MR BROWN: Good afternoon, Mr Sequeira.
- 12 Will you turn to slide 5 of your
- 13 presentation, please?
- 14 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes. I'm there, counsel.
- 15 MR BROWN: Very good. In this slide you
- 16 said it's important for us to understand a few
- 17 things here, and you first started talking about the
- 18 rail lines that are depicted in the map of
- 19 Mozambique, correct.
- 20 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct.
- 21 MR BROWN: And the Nacala line is the one
- 22 that runs east and west, correct?
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: The red line, yes, correct.
- 24 MR BROWN: And the Nacala line has been
- 25 improved since 2012, correct?

- MR SEQUEIRA: So I don't think that's 15:46 1 2 exactly right. If I can provide a little context 3 there. 4 So the Nacala line is essentially a 5 combination of existing railway, brownfield railway, that was connected with new rail lines that were 6 built by Vale, and that all came together over a 7 fairly long period of time, and I think ultimately 8 the integrated or stitched together kind of railroad 9 10 I think started operating in 2017. 11 But there were projects under way over a 12 fairly long period of time to pull it all together 13 into an integrated line that would connect the Tete region to the port of Nacala. 14 15 MR BROWN: And those projects that you're 16 describing included projects from 2012 through 2017, for instance? 17 18 MR SEQUEIRA: They would, yes. 19 MR BROWN: Yes, OK. 20 And then the blue line that you've 21 depicted runs down to the Beira port, correct? 22 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct. MR BROWN: And, in fact, you know that in 23
 - www.dianaburden.com

company, signed a 30-year concession agreement with

2017, ESSAR ports, an Indian port and terminal

24

25

- 1 Mozambique, correct? 15:47
- 2 MR SEQUEIRA: I believe that's correct,
- 3 yes.
- 4 MR BROWN: And, in that concession
- 5 agreement, ESSAR ports is developing a new
- 6 20 million ton a year coal terminal at the Beira
- 7 port, correct?
- 8 MR SEQUEIRA: Can you point me to where
- 9 that is in the record?
- 10 MR BROWN: Sure. If you care to look at
- 11 QE-92, I can get that on the screen and I can get
- 12 you a little sister computer that we've got here so
- 13 you can look at it as well.
- MR SEQUEIRA: Sure.
- 15 MR BROWN: I apologise because it's the
- 16 first time we'll do this so it will take just a
- 17 moment to get you oriented to that document as well
- 18 but I have displayed it on the screen too.
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: I'm happy to look at the
- 20 screen too.
- 21 MR BROWN: We can blow it up if you would
- 22 care to or flip to the next page as well.
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: Can we go down a page?
- 24 Right. So I read this here, counsel, I'm
- 25 looking at the 20 MTPA, it's really talking about

- 1 the rail line there so if you look at the second 15:49
- 2 paragraph, the upgrades they're talking about are to
- 3 the rail line going to 20 MTPA.
- 4 MR BROWN: In fact the port is now also
- 5 being improved, is it not?
- 6 MR SEQUEIRA: That doesn't say out here.
- 7 Is there another exhibit that discusses that?
- 8 MR BROWN: No, I'm asking whether you know
- 9 on that.
- 10 MR SEQUEIRA: I'm not aware of that. So
- 11 I do know that the rail line had some expansions and
- 12 I discuss that in table 6 of my second report where
- 13 I go through and talk about the fact that the rail
- 14 line does have a lot of capacity but the port does
- 15 not, and so that creates constraints at the port.
- 16 MR BROWN: And if Mozambique was
- 17 interested in making sure that its coal exporting
- 18 capacity was increased as between building an entire
- 19 new 600 kilometre rail line, another option in fact
- 20 would be simply improving the port at Beira,
- 21 correct?
- 22 MR SEQUEIRA: I think there's some
- 23 significant limitations to the Beira port, so I
- 24 think I have explained this in my reports. The port
- 25 has weather related disruptions, there's a lot of

- 1 silting there, it's not a deep water port, you can't 15:50
- 2 berth large ships, so there are significant
- 3 limitations with the Beira port.
- 4 MR BROWN: And I think I asked you already
- 5 but you're not aware of what improvements are being
- 6 made to the Beira port, correct?
- 7 MR SEQUEIRA: I am not. If you take me to
- 8 an exhibit we can discuss it but I have not seen
- 9 any, no.
- 10 MR BROWN: Another question on this slide.
- 11 You've reported on the left-hand side of the slide
- 12 that the Nacala -- it says "Rail and port tariff".
- 13 Do you see that?
- 14 MR SEQUEIRA: Let me get my glasses.
- 15 MR BROWN: Very good.
- MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 17 MR BROWN: And I think you described the
- 18 number 89 for Nacala, correct?
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 20 MR BROWN: And that's actually a
- 21 calculation that you did to get that 89 number,
- 22 right?
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct. It's based
- 24 on data in Vale's financials.
- 25 MR BROWN: Actuals, correct?

1	MR SEQUEIRA: Actuals, correct.	15:51
2	MR BROWN: And the Sena-Beira 2017 number	
3	of 51, that's also an actuals number, correct?	
4	MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, yes.	
5	MR BROWN: The Macuse number that you use	
6	is actually based upon the TML study, correct?	
7	MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, yes.	
8	MR BROWN: It's not an actual number?	
9	MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct. It's based	
10	on the detailed cost estimates that were prepared in	
11	the TML feasibility study.	
12	MR BROWN: And that feasibility study is	
13	now five years old, correct?	
14	MR SEQUEIRA: It is five years old, but	
15	I would say that the tariff charged there was done,	
16	was developed at a time when coal prices were quite	
17	low. So 2017, you know, coal prices slumped in the	
18	2015, 2016, and 2017 period, so if anything, if you	
19	were to revisit that today, if anything there might	
20	be some upward pressure on that tariff, but I think	
21	that's still a pretty reasonable tariff in today's	
22	coal price environment.	
23	MR BROWN: If we look at history for a	
24	moment, in fact, in your ex ante analysis you use a	
25	tariff price of \$39 a ton, correct?	

- 1 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, and that is 15:52
- 2 going back to the 2013 timeframe when the coal price
- 3 expectations were much higher than they were in
- 4 2017. That shows the point I'm making -- the same
- 5 point I was making earlier, that we're back there
- 6 today. In fact we're at a much higher level in
- 7 terms of the outlook of coal prices compared to even
- 8 2013.
- 9 MR BROWN: To be clear, though, as of
- 10 right now, there is no Macuse rail line or deep
- 11 water port, correct?
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct. It has not yet
- 13 been built, no.
- 14 **PRESIDENT:** Sorry. It's not quite clear
- 15 to me how you get to 27. Where do you get it?
- 16 **MR SEQUEIRA:** So how we calculated the 27?
- 17 **PRESIDENT:** Yes.
- 18 (Discussion off the record)
- 19 **PRESIDENT:** We are now back on the
- 20 transcript and my question was how you calculated
- 21 this 27 US dollars per ton expected cost for the
- 22 Macuse railway. This includes railway or railway
- 23 and port?
- 24 MR SEQUEIRA: It's railway and port
- 25 together, yes.

1	So this comes from the detailed analysis	15:54
2	in the bankable feasibility study that was done by	
3	TML prepared by China Railway Construction	
4	Corporation, and it's done based on there was a	
5	dual tariff system in there, so there was one price	
6	model for thermal coal which was \$25 per ton, and	
7	there was a second price model for the metallurgical	
8	coal, which was \$35 per ton, so there were two	
9	different prices.	
10	But the majority of the coal there was	
11	thermal coal that was to be transported, so this is	
12	the weighted average of the two tariffs which is the	
13	\$27 per ton that we have reflected here.	
14	PRESIDENT: Because Dr Flores is also	
15	raising some issues about monopoly, monopoly	
16	pricing, and I just wonder, this is just the minimum	
17	price which would guarantee the bankability of the	
18	project, or is it the price which the rail and port	
19	provider thought it could press out of the mining	
20	companies?	
21	MR SEQUEIRA: Yeah. It's a good question,	
22	and I think there is discussion of this in the	
23	bankable feasibility study. They commissioned a	
24	separate report from Wood Mackenzie, which is, you	
25	know, a kind of coal market expert, if you may, and	

1 they came to some assessments of what is a
2 sustainable tariff you can charge that will ensure
3 the mining operation can be profitable, right?

4 Because ultimately this is all about the

1 Decause are matery ents is arr about the

5 profitability of the mines, because you're

6 transporting coal and the miners have to be

7 profitable for you to support that operation.

8 So this comes back to the point I think

9 that was made, I think it was Wood Mackenzie that

10 said that, in order for you to support sustainable

11 mining operations, you need to have a total cost to

12 the port of \$75 or less, so meaning that the cost of

13 mining plus the cost of transport should be no more

14 than \$70 to \$75, because coal prices can go up, they

15 can go down, so you want to make sure that even

16 during the down periods there is still some cushion

17 left for those miners to make some money.

18 So on that basis, they came up with an

19 analysis of what is a sustainable tariff they

20 charge. It's charging a little more for the

21 metallurgical coal because metallurgical coal

22 typically sells for a higher price on the world

23 market than thermal coal. It's not true today

24 because of some distortions, but generally speaking

25 that is the case, and that was the analysis that was

15:57

- 1 done in the feasibility study.
- 2 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you. Sorry, Mr Brown.
- 3 MR BROWN: I wonder if I could follow up
- 4 actually with a question that you had asked for a
- 5 moment. This will take us just a little bit of
- 6 gymnastics here, I apologise.
- 7 It's page 44 of the exhibit, I believe
- 8 it's page 45 of the second. Can I help you for just
- 9 a moment?
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** So we are in page 45 of his
- 11 second witness?
- 12 MR BROWN: I will say it again. Where I'd
- 13 like to be is on page 44 of Dr Flores' second
- 14 report. It's RER-9.
- 15 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I'm there counsel.
- 16 MR BROWN: You see figure 3 that we've put
- on the screen and that you've got in front of you?
- 18 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 19 MR BROWN: And you do recognise this is a
- 20 sensitivity analysis, correct?
- 21 MR SEQUEIRA: This is a sensitivity
- 22 analysis that you could run on any DCF, right. When
- 23 you vary inputs and assumptions, you're going to get
- 24 changes in your outputs. But yes.
- 25 MR BROWN: I think actually you had been

- 1 asked the question by the president about where the 15:59
- 2 27 million tons of throughput came from, correct?
- 3 MR SEQUEIRA: So that was not throughput,
- 4 counsel. The 27 dollars per ton --
- 5 MR BROWN: I'm sorry.
- 6 MR SEQUEIRA: -- was the tariff that was
- 7 being charged.
- 8 MR BROWN: You are quite right, and I've
- 9 mistaken those things and I apologise. We'll move
- 10 on, thank you.
- I would like you to turn to page 9 of your
- 12 presentation, thank you.
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 14 MR BROWN: I believe that when we got to
- 15 this point in the presentation you had made the
- 16 comment that you were going to be using the TML
- 17 feasibility study for some of the inputs because --
- 18 and I think I wrote this down approximately
- 19 correctly -- because you want to rely on actual
- 20 developments, correct?
- 21 MR SEQUEIRA: Right. So if I may just
- 22 provide some context, what we're trying to do is
- 23 model what would have happened in a but-for world,
- 24 so but for the breaches where you would have had a
- 25 concession awarded to PEL, PEL intended to do its

- 16:01 1 own bankable feasibility study. We have therefore 2 used this bankable feasibility study as a proxy for 3 what might have happened in the but-for world. MR BROWN: There have been some other 4 5 events in the but-for world as well. Can we look at 6 QE-99? If you need a copy of that, you're welcome to use the computer there, but we are going to put 7 8 it on the screen. 9 MR SEQUEIRA: That's fine. Thank you. MR BROWN: QE-99. Correct. Thank you. 10 11 Are you familiar with this article? 12 MR SEQUEIRA: This is Ethos Asset 13 Management. Yes, I am. 14 MR BROWN: If we could blow up the text of 15 the article itself, we've heard something about 16 Ethos in this matter already and I just want to make 17 sure we get some context here. You see at the top of the article, "The US company Ethos Asset 18 19 Management Inc on Friday announced that it will 20 invest \$400 million in the construction of a deep water port at Macuse, in the central Mozambican 21
- 23 Do you see that?

province of Zambezia".

22

- 24 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I do.
- 25 MR BROWN: If you go down to the next page

- 1 though, if we can highlight about the first half of 16:02
- 2 what's there, please, in fact, there's a few things
- 3 going on here. The second paragraph that we've now
- 4 blown up starts with "The Ethos Asset Management".
- 5 Do you see that?
- 6 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 7 MR BROWN: And the Ethos Asset Management
- 8 release said its investment "will ensure the
- 9 construction of a multi-purpose port designed to
- 10 handle export and import of dry bulk, agricultural
- 11 products, general cargo and liquid bulk".
- 12 Correct?
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: That's what it says here,
- 14 yes.
- 15 MR BROWN: It further goes on to
- 16 explain -- and this is Ethos Asset Management,
- 17 correct?
- 18 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 19 MR BROWN: And they're investing in the
- 20 port in Macuse, right?
- 21 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct.
- 22 MR BROWN: So they know what's going on
- 23 there, right?
- 24 MR SEQUEIRA: That's correct. This is a
- 25 news article and I think -- and it's quoting from

- 1 Ethos but I think we have another article with a 16:03
- 2 full Ethos release, I think it is C-343 that may
- 3 be more useful -- I'm happy to go through this with
- 4 you but it would be useful to look at the full Ethos
- 5 release as well, but please go ahead.
- 6 MR BROWN: The quote here from Ethos says
- 7 it will handle a multi product cargo such as wood
- 8 chips, fertiliser, grain and fuels and be capable of
- 9 accommodating vessels of 65,000DWT capacity,
- 10 correct?
- 11 MR SEQUEIRA: That's correct.
- 12 MR BROWN: But then it also says here,
- 13 "But it expects this cargo to reach Macuse by road".
- 14 Correct?
- MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, says that.
- 16 MR BROWN: Then it says the rail corridor
- 17 to Macuse will be -- it says "a later development",
- 18 right.
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: Right.
- 20 MR BROWN: In fact the article goes on to
- 21 say just after that that "At no stage did the
- 22 release or the statement by Ethos Asset chairperson
- 23 Carlos Santos mention the word coal".
- 24 MR SEQUEIRA: That is what it says here,
- 25 yes, but I will say that I guess you got to look at

- it in the context of the full release and also the 16:04 1 2 more recent statements that have been made by TML I think as recently as August 2022, confirming that 3 the rail connection from Chitima to the Macuse port 4 5 is on and the conditions are conducive for moving forward with that rail project, so there is more 6 recent developments that supersede this. 7 MR BROWN: Let me ask a couple of other 8 questions if I may for a moment. Can we go back up 9 to the top of this page, if we can blow up the first 10 11 paragraph. 12 You see that it says here that the project that's being described now will be a railway that 13 14 will cost 2.7 billion dollars, and then in parentheses it says "about 1.9 billion for the 15 16 railway and about 800 million for the port". 17 Do you see that? 18 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct, I do. 19 MR BROWN: Mr Sequeira, do you happen to 20 remember about how much PEL had proposed it would 21 cost to build those two components, the rail and the 22 port?
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: If I recall correctly -- and
- 24 you can take me to the document, I think it's around
- 25 3.1 billion.

- 1 MR BROWN: And do you remember in fact the 16:06
- 2 court was going to cost -- when PEL proposed it the
- 3 port was going to cost 1.5 billion and then the rail
- 4 was only going to be 1.1 billion.
- 5 MR SEQUEIRA: That is possible, but I will
- 6 caution you from the splits between the port and the
- 7 rail because unless you have a detailed cost
- 8 estimate allocating costs to things like your coal
- 9 yard, your terminal, site development can go either
- 10 way, so unless you have a detailed cost breakdown,
- I wouldn't put too much weight on the allocations
- 12 between the port and the rail, if you want to really
- 13 do a comparison. The total is a better way to look
- 14 at it.
- 15 MR BROWN: Can we take a look at -- it's
- 16 Claimant's Exhibit C-7, it's going to be slide --
- 17 that's not working quite the way we thought it
- 18 would. We'll do something else. I apologise.
- 19 OK. Do you happen to know how much it was
- 20 that PEL had predicted that Mozambique would make
- 21 per year on this project?
- MR SEQUEIRA: I don't. Are you referring
- 23 to make from taxes or -- I don't know, no.
- 24 MR BROWN: OK.
- 25 MR SEQUEIRA: It's a broad -- it's a broad

1 question. 16:08

- 2 MR BROWN: You do understand that if the
- 3 port and rail was a viable project, Mozambique has
- 4 plenty of incentive to actually get it built,
- 5 correct?
- 6 MR SEQUEIRA: I think Mozambique has an
- 7 incentive to develop the country economically. This
- 8 is one of the avenues in which you could do that.
- 9 MR BROWN: And, in fact, TML, if this is a
- 10 viable project, would have every incentive to
- 11 actually get the rail built as well, correct?
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: That's right, and I believe
- 13 they're still persevering to do that, based on the
- 14 most recent releases we've seen.
- 15 MR BROWN: They certainly haven't done it
- 16 yet, have they?
- 17 MR SEQUEIRA: They have not yet built it
- 18 but they're in the process of doing so. I think
- 19 their work on the port is under way and they're
- 20 trying to get the railway going.
- 21 MR BROWN: They're trying to, correct?
- 22 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct.
- 23 MR BROWN: They don't have the financing
- 24 yet, correct?
- 25 MR SEQUEIRA: They don't have the

16:09 1 financing yet for the rail, and like I said the 2 current environment is favourable, more favourable than it's been over the last seven/eight years. As 3 4 it stands today no they don't have the financing. 5 I will say the other thing you have to compare for the analysis is the but-for world. You know, I 6 think Claimant has always been of the view that they 7 would have had -- they would be in a better position 8 9 to progress this project relative to the current concessionaire given their familiarity with the 10 11 project, but we have used the actual development as 12 some proxy for our projections. 13 MR BROWN: And other of the developments 14 are that the rail has not yet been built, correct? 15 MR SEQUEIRA: So that's right, but I think 16 you have to consider that in the context of ITD and some of the issues that ITD has had. So I think you 17 could argue that Claimant would have been in a 18 19 better position to progress this, particularly in the recent analyst coverage. If you look at some of 20 21 the reports, QE-79, for example, there's some 22 serious concerns being raised about ITD. 23 MR BROWN: Let's take a look at one of the 24 financial statements. You do understand that when companies put information in their financial

www.dianaburden.com

25

- 1 statements in the notes to the financial statements, 16:10
- 2 that they have to be truthful to their investors,
- 3 correct?
- 4 MR SEQUEIRA: Generally agree, yes.
- 5 MR BROWN: And we should expect that
- 6 whatever is put in those financials is going to be
- 7 accurately reflecting the company's current plans,
- 8 correct?
- 9 MR SEQUEIRA: Generally that's true.
- 10 I will say that I've seen instances where companies
- 11 keep in texts and forget to update them over time,
- 12 it's not deliberate but it happens, so you have to
- 13 scrutinise things carefully. But in general,
- 14 I agree, yes.
- 15 MR BROWN: Can we turn to pdf page 114 of
- 16 QE-65? There's a paragraph near the bottom of the
- 17 page that starts "Due to the challenges".
- 18 **PRESIDENT:** Sorry, give me one second.
- 19 MR BROWN: Very sorry. Yes.
- 20 **PRESIDENT:** Which page?
- 21 MR BROWN: It is pdf page 114,
- 22 Mr President.
- PRESIDENT: OK. I'm there.
- 24 MR BROWN: Just to be clear for the
- 25 record, I hope I said QE-65. My transcription came

- 1 up at QE-56. OK. 16:12
- 2 We're on QE-65 and we've looked at a
- 3 paragraph here that says "Due to the challenges in
- 4 the coal export business including the decline in
- 5 market price of coal along with the economic
- 6 slowdown caused by Corona virus 2019 pandemic,
- 7 management of the subsidiary" -- and this is a
- 8 subsidiary of ITD, correct?
- 9 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct.
- 10 MR BROWN: "Decided in 2020 to revise its
- 11 business plan to develop the project in phases",
- 12 correct?
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct.
- 14 MR BROWN: In fact, that's something you
- are aware of, that phase 1 is just the port?
- 16 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct.
- 17 MR BROWN: At the bottom of this paragraph
- 18 it then says that "Management of the subsidiary will
- 19 start phase 2 development when the economics of the
- 20 project can be justified".
- 21 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct.
- 22 MR BROWN: You would agree with me there's
- 23 a fair implication by that sentence, right, that
- 24 right now the economics of the project cannot be
- 25 justified?

- 1 MR SEQUEIRA: Well, I think that this was 16:13
- 2 done in 2020 during the pandemic. I think it was a
- 3 statement made at the time. Like I said, things
- 4 have changed quite a bit since then, and the most
- 5 recent disclosures of TML indicate that, you know,
- 6 the outlook right now is conducive for moving
- 7 forward, but this was the disclosure in 2020 during
- 8 the pandemic and this is also a time, as I
- 9 mentioned, and we can go through some of the analyst
- 10 reports, I think QE-79 sticks out to me, but where
- 11 there is some concern about ITD's financial health
- 12 as well, and the analysts have a pretty scathing
- 13 review of their overall performance during this
- 14 timeframe.
- 15 MR BROWN: I think you had mentioned that
- 16 some of the reasons why the economic outlook looks
- 17 better for coal right now is the Russian embargo.
- 18 Is that one of them?
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: That's one of the reasons.
- 20 I think the --
- 21 MR BROWN: The other one --
- MR SEQUEIRA: I think you were getting to
- 23 it -- is also the reduced reliance on gas.
- 24 MR BROWN: Yes, sir. There had been some
- 25 efforts to move away from Russian gas, correct?

1	MR SEQUEIRA: Correct.	16:14
2	MR BROWN: What are the downward pressures	
3	on coal prices?	
4	MR SEQUEIRA: Currently, I don't see any.	
5	There's always going to be the view that coal is	
6	environmentally not friendly, so that's going to be.	
7	So, for example, there will be some countries like	
8	Germany that will switch to a temporary bridging	
9	plan for using coal until they have sufficient	
10	renewables, but there are other countries who won't,	
11	so many, many parts of emerging markets in other	
12	parts of Europe would be willing to use coal much	
13	longer to offset the reliance on Russian gas.	
14	MR BROWN: Let me shift gears just a	
15	little bit, if I may. I'm on slide page 13 now of	
16	your presentation. This is a slide in which you're	
17	supporting a DCF analysis, correct?	
18	MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct.	
19	MR BROWN: And you're certainly aware of	
20	instances in which, for instance, the World Bank has	
21	said that compensation is not appropriate under a	
22	DCF analysis for speculative or indeterminate	
23	damage, correct?	
24	MR SEQUEIRA: I think you're referring to	
25	the World Bank Guidelines.	

16:15

1	MR BROWN: I am.
2	MR SEQUEIRA: Yeah. So I've had that put
3	before me on many an occasion in these arbitrations.
4	I will say, yes, I am aware of them, to
5	answer your question. I think you need to take them
6	in context. You know, they were developed I think
7	in 1992. I think a lot has changed since then. For
8	instance, there are many instances where you have
9	pre operational projects that are valued on a DCF
L 0	basis in the real world, so there's a divergence
1	between what the World Bank Guidelines say there in
12	that publication and how investors value these
L3	projects in the real world, but, yes, I am familiar
L 4	with those guidelines and there's a lot been written
15	about them and the pros and cons of using them.
L 6	MR BROWN: You're also aware as a general
L7	principle that using a DCF analysis for a business
18	who has no operations can be speculative as well,
L 9	correct?
20	MR SEQUEIRA: So I would agree that it can
21	be speculative, but if you're using reasoned inputs,
22	particularly when you have a bankable feasibility
23	study where there's a detailed study done, there was
24	\$50 million spent to get project-specific data,
25	talking to vendors, talking to off-takers, I think

- 1 that's a pretty reasonable basis upon which to do a 16:17
- 2 projection. Is it sensitive to your inputs? Of
- 3 course it is because any project that has
- 4 frontloaded construction costs is going to be
- 5 sensitive to inputs, but that does not mean it's a
- 6 basis to not use the DCF.
- 7 MR BROWN: Well, you knew it was coming,
- 8 but I am going to put QE-82 up in front of you.
- 9 This is an article from 2001, correct?
- 10 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct.
- 11 MR BROWN: I see you smiling, so I do want
- 12 to take you to page 9 of the pdf, and in fact we can
- 13 see in this instance if we -- if we're looking at
- 14 this article that in fact it does say that
- 15 feasibility reports tend to offer very rosy
- 16 prospects for the projects they're assessing, and
- 17 you've expressed your disagreement with that,
- 18 correct?
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: I do, yes.
- 20 MR BROWN: Because as a professional
- 21 engineer, you consider yourself to be truthful?
- 22 MR SEQUEIRA: I think you have an
- 23 obligation when you do feasibility studies to do a
- 24 bottom-up assessment of the underlying technical and
- 25 economic aspects of any project, and you have to

- 1 remember, when you put -- so a bankable document 16:18
- 2 doesn't necessarily mean that you will get a loan.
- 3 It's simply a document that has a level of rigour
- 4 and detail that would be considered acceptable by a
- 5 lender to do its assessment.
- But in order to do that, if you want the
- 7 lenders to take you seriously, you have to apply a
- 8 certain minimum level of rigour, and that's what is
- 9 done in most bankable feasibility studies.
- 10 MR BROWN: To be clear, we're talking
- 11 about TML's bankable study, correct?
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct. And I would
- include TML's bankable study in that same universe.
- 14 MR BROWN: You just expressed a moment ago
- 15 concern with ITD in terms of some problems that it
- 16 was having?
- 17 MR SEQUEIRA: Financially, yes.
- 18 MR BROWN: You're still very comfortable
- 19 saying that the TML study is just fine?
- 20 MR SEQUEIRA: So I would say that the TML
- 21 study was done with input from specialised firms, so
- 22 if we go to the front page of the 2015 feasibility
- 23 study, it let's you see the contractors, the outside
- 24 consultants that worked on it. I've seen those
- 25 consultants before on other rail projects. CRCC,

- 1 China Railway Construction Corporation, it's a 16:19
- 2 highly credible entity, they've built many different
- 3 rail projects across the globe and do detailed
- 4 studies.
- 5 I don't see a reason to view that as an
- 6 overly rosy assessment of the project's technical or
- 7 economic parameters.
- 8 MR BROWN: You do agree with me that the
- 9 assumptions and inputs of any feasibility or
- 10 bankability study must be validated critically when
- 11 employed in a fair market value valuation, correct?
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I agree. You have to
- 13 evaluate them. You have to test them when you use
- 14 them.
- 15 MR BROWN: Do you have your first report
- 16 in front of you?
- 17 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I do.
- 18 MR BROWN: What's the date on that report,
- 19 please?
- 20 MR SEQUEIRA: It's 30th of October 2020.
- 21 MR BROWN: And you performed an ex post
- 22 analysis, DCF analysis in that report, correct?
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: I did, yes.
- 24 MR BROWN: And you came to the conclusion
- 25 that the damages that PEL would be claiming were

16:20 1 1,000,015 -- sorry, 115.3 million, correct? 2 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct, that's right. 3 MR BROWN: At the time you signed that 4 report, you believed it was accurate, correct? 5 MR SEQUEIRA: It was my best estimate based on the information that I had at the time 6 7 I prepared the report, and I don't want to take too much time but there's several instances in that 8 9 report where I noted that I reserved the right to reserve my -- to revisit and refine my assumptions 10 11 pending the production of documents such as the 12 bankable feasibility study for the project. 13 So I did the best I could based on 14 information I could gather in the public domain, but 15 I was aware at the time that there was a bankable 16 feasibility study that was being done and had been completed, and I realised that if we did get that 17 18 document I'd need to consider that and update my 19 analysis accordingly, which is what I did in my 20 second report. 21 MR BROWN: You reserved your rights 22 because you understood there was some uncertainty 23 around some of the assumptions you were making, 24 correct?

www.dianaburden.com

MR SEQUEIRA: Absolutely. I think when

16:22 1 you do a bankable feasibility study, you get way 2 more information. You're spending years, one to two years, getting project-specific data, doing 3 4 project-specific analysis, that would be far 5 superior to a rough benchmark you may use based on 6 other market parameters or comparables out there. 7 MR BROWN: In a typical bankability study you would actually have a concession contract, 8 9 right? MR SEQUEIRA: So if I understand your 10 question, are you asking me the sequencing? So, 11 12 yes, you would need to get a concession agreement in 13 hand in order to do a bankable feasibility study. 14 That's the typical sequence. 15 MR BROWN: You'd know specific terms and 16 conditions, correct, of the concession? MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, you would. Yes. 17 18 MR BROWN: And those would be inputs into 19 whatever study you were doing, correct? 20 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct. 21 MR BROWN: And you'd know the duration? MR SEQUEIRA: You would know the duration 22 23 of the concession, yes.

www.dianaburden.com

rebates, all of those things, correct?

MR BROWN: The concession fee, any tax

24

MR SEQUEIRA: Correct. The specific terms 1 16:23 2 of the concession would be known and would be factored into your economic assessment in the 3 4 bankable feasibility study. 5 MR BROWN: And we don't have any of that information as it relates to PEL, correct? 6 7 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct, because PEL did not have the opportunity to get the concession and do 8 the feasibility study. 9 MR BROWN: And my only question was we 10 don't have that information as it relates to PEL, 11 12 correct? 13 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct. 14 MR BROWN: Instead, the assumption has been that the TML feasibility study would have to 15 16 suffice, so to speak, right? 17 MR SEQUEIRA: It's the best proxy so, you know, I think many of the firms that do bankable 18 19 feasibility studies perform rigorous independent 20 analyses. I think it's reasonable to assume a 21 similar analysis would have been performed by PEL. 22 PEL feels strongly -- and I've spoken to them about this -- that they could have done this 23

www.dianaburden.com

quicker and more efficiently than TML, but for

purposes of my analysis I've had to rely on the

24

1 actual study that was done.

- 16:24
- 2 MR BROWN: Just to be clear, since you
- 3 mentioned it, you're not actually here to express an
- 4 opinion as to whether or not TML could not have done
- 5 this project, correct?
- 6 MR SEQUEIRA: Sorry, there were two
- 7 negatives in there.
- 8 MR BROWN: Yes, I did say that that way.
- 9 Can I rephrase it so that it's easier to answer?
- 10 You're not here to express an opinion
- 11 about TML's ability to do the work, correct?
- MR SEQUEIRA: No, I'm not. No, I'm not.
- 13 But I think that the work that was undertaken by TML
- 14 is instructive in forming the projections that you
- 15 would use to evaluate the economics of the project.
- 16 MR BROWN: And just like the delays in
- 17 doing anything with the project, they're also
- 18 instructive, isn't that true?
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: To an extent you could say
- 20 that. I think there are times where you have to
- 21 kind of separate out company-specific issues from
- 22 market issues, but I would say that, yes, to some
- 23 extent, yes.
- MR BROWN: Now, the TML project is
- 25 actually longer in rail than the PEL project,

1 correct? **16:25**

- 2 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, because --
- 3 and this was discussed in the 2017 update to the
- 4 bankable feasibility study, where they decided to
- 5 extend the railway another 129 kilometres to access
- 6 a few additional mines in the Chitima area.
- 7 MR BROWN: That was a TML idea, correct?
- 8 MR SEQUEIRA: I wouldn't say it was a TML
- 9 idea necessarily. It is part of the feasibility
- 10 process that you go through to evaluate what is the
- 11 best alignment and route that would support the
- 12 economics of the project.
- 13 Yes, it came about when that bankable
- 14 feasibility study was being done and when they were
- 15 talking to the miners and the suppliers of coal.
- 16 MR BROWN: The TML feasibility report
- 17 presumes a 20 per cent longer rail, too, right?
- 18 Sorry -- pardon me -- presumes 30 per cent more
- 19 capacity.
- 20 MR SEQUEIRA: That's correct. So I think
- 21 the idea there was that you would have a longer rail
- 22 line, but you'd also be able to carry more coal
- 23 so -- which makes sense.
- I should note that -- I know you said it
- was a TML idea, but I recall that the main reason

- 16:26 1 that was being extended was to access the mines 2 owned by Jindal, and I believe PEL had also spoken to Jindal. You heard from Mr Patel earlier and PEL 3 had spoken to Jindal about their interest back in 4 5 time. 6 MR BROWN: Bear with me for just a moment 7 here. 8 You understand that PEL put a PFS study to Mozambique, correct? 9 10 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, yes. MR BROWN: PEL formed a consortium and put 11 12 another bid to Mozambique, correct? 13 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes. I think you're 14 referring to the PGES Consortium. Yes. 15 MR BROWN: I am, and in neither of those 16 instances, despite the comment you just made, did 17 PEL propose extending the rail line and adding these offtake agreements and accessing these offtake 18 19 agreements through that extension, correct?
- 22 detailed feasibility, whether you call it definitive
- 23 feasibility study or bankable feasibility study, so

like I said, a lot of that work will be done in a

- 24 it does not surprise me that it was not done at the
- 25 prefeasibility stage.

20

21

www.dianaburden.com

MR SEQUEIRA: I think that's right, but

- 1 MR BROWN: Did you make any adjustments in 16:27
- 2 your calculations in using the TML feasibility study
- 3 to reflect the fact that PEL had not proposed the
- 4 extra extension and the extra offtake agreements?
- 5 MR SEQUEIRA: No, I didn't but, again,
- 6 I assume there would have been a logical, you know,
- 7 decision reached based on discussions that PEL and
- 8 the feasibility study consulting firms would have
- 9 had when they went through the process of doing a
- 10 bankable feasibility study.
- 11 MR BROWN: In fact, without the extra rail
- 12 length and offtake agreements, TML's version of the
- 13 project is not viable, correct?
- 14 MR SEQUEIRA: I don't know if that's
- 15 right. If you can point me to the document, I will
- 16 be able to look at it.
- 17 MR BROWN: We'll see if we can explore it
- in a couple of sensitivities, although I'm also
- 19 mindful of the time.
- 20 Let me do something else first for just a
- 21 moment, OK?
- We took a look at it a moment before, and
- 23 I apologise again for my mistake, but can we take a
- look at Dr Flores' report at page 45 of the pdf?
- 25 It's page 44 of the internal report.

1	Mr Sequeira, I'm not going to spend all	16:29
2	afternoon, to anyone's detriment, going through each	
3	and every one of these sensitivities, but I wonder	
4	if I could walk through a few of them with you, OK?	
5	MR SEQUEIRA: OK.	
6	MR BROWN: You understand what Dr Flores	
7	has done in creating this sensitivity table is	
8	determined what some adjustments between the second	
9	report that you wrote, the one that supports a	
10	\$156 million ex post number, and some other inputs	
11	that he believes are reasonable and appropriate, and	
12	what that does to the damages calculation, correct?	
13	MR SEQUEIRA: Correct. I mean, I would	
14	call this a sensitivity analysis, but I would call	
15	it a uni-directional sensitivity analysis. All he's	
16	doing is trying to find ways to reduce value to	
17	zero. I mean you could equally run analyses in the	
18	other direction, right, and say what if your	
19	throughput was higher, what if you had higher	
20	capacity reservation fees, what if your O&M costs	
21	were lower, so I think you could run these	
22	sensitivity analyses but I think you would want to	
23	run it symmetrically. He has done it in ways to say	
24	OK, what changes can I make that would drop the	
25	value to zero or close to it, but that's been the	

16:31

- 1 basis of his analysis.
- 2 MR BROWN: OK. Well, I'll submit to you
- 3 I don't know that he was looking for ways to reduce
- 4 the damages to zero so much as putting inputs in
- 5 here that have some support in the record.
- 6 How much capacity was the project the way
- 7 PEL had proposed it, sir?
- 8 MR SEQUEIRA: It was 25 million tons
- 9 capacity but that was, like I said, for a different
- 10 length of rail.
- 11 MR BROWN: Correct. So the project as PEL
- 12 had proposed it, according to this sensitivity
- 13 analysis, would be worth zero, correct?
- 14 MR SEQUEIRA: So I would disagree with
- 15 this, right? You cannot do this in isolation. If
- 16 you're going to then run it at a lower capacity,
- 17 then you should also have a shorter rail line and
- 18 reduce your capex.
- 19 So, again, doing this in isolation can be
- 20 dangerous. Yes, you can run the numbers and I will
- 21 agree that that's mathematically what you get. Does
- 22 it make sense practically or from a standpoint
- 23 commercially? I would say no.
- 24 MR BROWN: Actually, TML proposed a longer
- 25 rail line for a lower price, didn't they?

1	MR SEQUEIRA: Correct, but that's what	16:32
2	comes out of a bankable feasibility study. You do a	
3	detailed much more detailed estimate. You get	
4	survey data. You do far more detailed engineering	
5	to get to a much more reasoned and informed view.	
6	Just to give you an idea, a PFS,	
7	prefeasibility study, typically has a level of	
8	accuracy 25 to 30 per cent. Rule of thumb. It	
9	could be	
10	THE REPORTER: Please repeat that. You	
11	are speaking too fast.	
12	MR SEQUEIRA: Sorry. So a prefeasibility	
13	study has a level of accuracy about 25 to 30	
14	per cent. A feasibility study has a much higher	
15	level of accuracy. Typically 10 per cent or 10 to	
16	15 per cent, so you will have variations from a	
17	prefeasibility level to a feasibility level study.	
18	MR BROWN: Thank you, Mr President.	
19	Can I focus on another one with you for a	
20	moment? Do you see that the capex cost overrun	
21	there?	
22	MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.	
23	MR BROWN: I'm going to ask you two	
24	questions here for a moment.	
25	What stage was the project in when PEL	

- 1 proposed the PFS? 16:33
- 2 MR SEQUEIRA: What stage was the project
- 3 in when PEL proposed the PFS? So I think you would
- 4 go from a concept to a prefeasibility to a
- 5 feasibility, so it was in that sort of concept
- 6 development stage perhaps.
- 7 MR BROWN: There was a cost estimate in
- 8 the PFS, correct?
- 9 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, there was a high level
- 10 cost estimate in the PFS.
- 11 MR BROWN: Have you had an opportunity to
- 12 review the transcripts in this matter?
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: Not in any detail, no.
- 14 MR BROWN: You haven't heard the testimony
- of Mr Comer in this matter?
- MR SEQUEIRA: I have not, no.
- 17 MR BROWN: Or Mr Dysert in this matter?
- 18 MR SEQUEIRA: No, I heard Mr Dysert
- 19 briefly before I came on, but I wasn't -- wasn't
- 20 listening to everything, no.
- MR BROWN: Well, let me represent to you,
- 22 sir -- and I'm sure people will hold me to account
- 23 if I don't represent it correctly, but are you aware
- 24 that at a feasibility stage, it's still
- 25 considered -- first of all, it is still considered a

- 1 pretty uncertain project, correct? 16:34
- 2 MR SEQUEIRA: Well, if you have a bankable
- 3 feasibility study, I wouldn't call it a pretty
- 4 uncertain project, no.
- 5 MR BROWN: Maybe we can put up LRD-8.
- 6 It's Dysert 8. I'd just ask you, first of all, if
- 7 this is an article that you're familiar with.
- 8 MR SEQUEIRA: I don't believe I've seen
- 9 this before, counsel.
- 10 MR BROWN: Can I turn you to the second
- 11 page of this document, please? And if we could blow
- 12 up that figure.
- Perhaps you haven't seen this particular
- 14 document but have you seen concepts like this that
- 15 try to describe how much at each stage of a process
- 16 there is variability in cost estimates?
- 17 MR SEQUEIRA: So I'm familiar with the
- 18 fact that as you progress a project from a concept
- 19 to bankable feasibility to the engineering as part
- 20 of the EPC, the level of accuracy will progressively
- 21 go up. That I would directionally agree with.
- 22 MR BROWN: And the very first on the left
- 23 of this diagram written sideways for all of us to
- 24 read, it says "Order of magnitude feasibility
- 25 study". Do you see that?

- 1 MR SEQUEIRA: That's right, and that's not 16:36
- 2 what a bankable feasibility study is, so in common
- 3 parlance in my experience, when you see an order of
- 4 magnitude study, it's like what they call a scoping
- 5 study. That's what's usually used.
- 6 MR BROWN: More similar to a PFS, a
- 7 prefeasibility study?
- 8 MR SEQUEIRA: Possibly. Or sometimes
- 9 something even more premature than a PFS.
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Because I was wondering on
- 11 this chart and I was wondering also, you speak a lot
- 12 about -- or we have spoken a lot about bankability
- 13 studies, and I have never seen the one really
- 14 important element, namely when you have the banking
- 15 commitment, because correct me, the banking
- 16 viability study does not guarantee that then, when
- 17 you raise the flag, the banks salute and give you
- 18 the money. Is that correct?
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, and that is
- 20 presumably the reason why it has been delayed in the
- 21 real world, that between -- and this goes back to
- 22 the market environment I was talking about. So the
- 23 bankable feasibility study was completed in 2017,
- 24 originally 2015 but then updated in 2017, and during
- 25 that time coal prices were very low.

38

1	And the miners in Mozambique were having	16:
2	financial difficulties because they were suffering	
3	some losses from transporting the coal out to fulfil	
4	contractual obligations on their supplies, so it was	
5	a tough time to go to secure financing. I think	
6	and this is where I was telling counsel in part	
7	I agree some of these delays were somewhat	
8	inevitable given the market environment that was	
9	present.	
10	But things did improve in 2018 and '19,	
11	but right around then I'm sure there were attempts	
12	to secure financing, but you had the pandemic come	
13	on the heels of that. I think now for the first	
14	time after that, given some of the post pandemic	
15	issues, the environment and the outlook, even for	
16	the mid term and long term has been quite positive.	
17	So from a bank from a lending	
18	standpoint, you have a much stronger or better shot	
19	today than maybe in 2017 when coal prices were quite	
20	low, but you're right that the bankable feasibility	
21	study does not guarantee financing. Financing is	
22	driven by not only the underlying intrinsic	
23	parameters of your study but the external market	
24	environment as well, and both of those have to come	
25	together to support it.	

- 1 PRESIDENT: So, summing up, the project up 16:39
- 2 to now still has no banking commitment, is that
- 3 correct?
- 4 MR SEQUEIRA: It has a commitment for
- 5 financing of only a small phase -- smaller phase 1
- 6 portion. It does not include the railway. They are
- 7 still seeking to get financing for that bigger rail
- 8 component.
- 9 **PRESIDENT:** But for the port, phase 1,
- 10 that does have banking commitments, to the best of
- 11 your knowledge?
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: It does have financing, yes.
- 13 **PRESIDENT:** Financing commitments.
- 14 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 15 **PRESIDENT:** Sorry, this is now pure
- 16 curiosity. In these type of projects the big
- 17 financing banks are now Chinese?
- 18 MR SEQUEIRA: Sorry, can you -- I missed
- 19 the question.
- 20 **PRESIDENT:** My question is who is
- 21 financing -- if you know and if it's public, is
- 22 this -- because I saw a lot of Chinese banks,
- 23 Chinese construction companies, typically in
- 24 projects of this type is this now being financed by
- 25 Chinese lenders?

- 16:40 1 MR SEQUEIRA: So, in my experience, the 2 answer is yes. However, the financing that was 3 provided for the port, that phase 1 was not a 4 Chinese entity, it was a US entity, but I know that 5 there were discussions with the Chinese before, so I don't know exactly what happened and why they 6 7 didn't conclude, but there are a lot of other examples of railways in Africa that have been funded 8 9 by Chinese banks that come with a requirement of 10 using Chinese EPC contractors as well. Like a --11 it's like by China -- it's almost like a full 12 package deal of EPC contracting together with 13 Chinese financing. 14 PROFESSOR TAWIL: In most countries, most 15 Portuguese -- former Portuguese colonies the issue 16 is that most of the investment came from Chinese companies, so the Chinese constructors enter and 17 18 they enter with the banks. 19 MR SEQUEIRA: Right. There are many 20 examples of, yes, full Chinese financing and EPC 21 work, yes.
- 22 PRESIDENT: Let me -- how long do you have
- 23 to go, Mr Brown?
- 24 MR BROWN: I would hope to go about 20 to
- 25 30 minutes still. Is that all right, Mr President?

- 1 PRESIDENT: Yes, but we'll make a break 16:41
- 2 for our interpreters and our court reporters. They
- 3 need a break.
- 4 MR BROWN: I appreciate that.
- 5 **PRESIDENT:** So let's come back at -- it's
- 6 now 16.42. Let's come back at 17 hours.
- 7 (Short break from 16.42 to 1700)
- 8 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. We resume the
- 9 hearing, and Mr Brown, you know we want -- we have
- 10 to hear another expert today, so everything you can
- 11 do to speed up would be appreciated.
- 12 MR BROWN: I do know, and thank you very
- 13 much, Mr President. I did spend a couple of --
- 14 I apologise for being a minute after the hour.
- 15 I did actually reorganise to get ourselves done on
- 16 this. OK?
- 17 **PRESIDENT:** That is appreciated. Thank
- 18 you, Mr Brown. In any case, let me also say this.
- 19 If -- are you staying, Mr Sequeira? Can you stay
- 20 until tomorrow when Dr Flores will be here?
- 21 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I can.
- 22 **PRESIDENT:** So, at the end, there may or
- 23 not be some questions to both experts.
- MR BROWN: Yes, great.
- 25 **PRESIDENT:** We'll see.

1	MR BROWN: Thank you very much.	17:02
2	Can we take a look at QE-52, please?	
3	You're familiar with this article,	
4	correct?	
5	MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I am familiar with this	
6	article.	
7	MR BROWN: And you're aware that this	
8	references megaprojects, correct?	
9	MR SEQUEIRA: It does reference	
10	megaprojects, yes.	
11	MR BROWN: In the interests of time I will	
12	simply ask you, since you're familiar with it, do	
13	you understand that in fact this commentary opines	
14	that large cost overruns and benefit shortfalls	
15	exist more often in megaprojects, correct?	
16	MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, but I think you have to	
17	take this in context, and it would be helpful	
18	I know we're short on time so I want to be	
19	careful but there is a list of all the projects	
20	that were studied in this particular paper at the	
21	very end in table 2. I think it's instructive to	
22	look at that because what you see there are projects	
23	that really are not comparable to the project we	
24	have.	
2.5	There are some which are projects like	

- 1 the Space Centre, the Sydney Opera House, the 17:04
- 2 Montreal Summer Olympics, and then when you get to
- 3 the rail projects, and there are a few, they're all
- 4 of them in highly urban areas and they are metro
- 5 rail projects, where the risks of cost overruns on
- 6 those types of jobs are far greater because when
- 7 you're doing a rail project in a densely populated
- 8 urban area, disruptions are significant, so the
- 9 risks of overruns are greater.
- 10 So I would say that the sample set that
- 11 you see here is not reflective of the dynamic we
- 12 have for our project, which is primarily through a
- 13 rural area, a single track connecting two points.
- 14 MR BROWN: Just to be clear, from the
- 15 standpoint of the 3 billion cost estimate of the
- 16 project, that would qualify as megaproject, correct?
- 17 MR SEQUEIRA: So from a size standpoint,
- 18 I would agree that it's a big project, but from a
- 19 complexity standpoint I would strongly disagree that
- 20 it would fit the portfolio of projects that are here
- 21 in table 2. If we can go to it, I'm happy to
- 22 elaborate on it, but, if not, I will tell you I've
- 23 looked at that list quite closely.
- 24 MR BROWN: And I think we've gotten your
- 25 opinion as to what the list looks like, so I think

- 1 we'll be OK on that one in the interests of time. 17:05
- 2 MR SEQUEIRA: OK, sure.
- 3 MR BROWN: Can we return for just a moment
- 4 to the sensitivity table at page 45. This is in
- 5 Dr Flores' report, RER-9.
- 6 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I'm there, Counsel.
- 7 MR BROWN: When we broke we had been
- 8 talking about the cost overruns in the capex. Do
- 9 you see that?
- 10 MR SEQUEIRA: That's correct.
- 11 MR BROWN: In fact, Dr Flores identifies
- 12 using 22 per cent as a cost overrun number, correct?
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct.
- 14 MR BROWN: And indicates that at
- 15 22 per cent the project would have no value,
- 16 correct?
- 17 MR SEQUEIRA: Right. And I -- yes, and
- 18 I would obviously disagree with that. I explained
- 19 that in my direct presentation. He uses this paper
- 20 we just were looking at, QE-52, as a justification
- 21 for it. I don't think the two can be conflated.
- 22 The paper is looking at a different set of projects
- than the one we have.
- 24 As I have explained in my report, you
- 25 know, when you do have an EPC contract which is lump

- 1 sum, it does limit the risks of overruns as well. 17:07
- 2 MR BROWN: In fact, though, that does
- 3 depend on whether or not you get an EPC contractor
- 4 who's willing to take on all of that risk, correct?
- 5 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, but jobs like this --
- 6 for example, this job did have an EPC contract that
- 7 was bid out to a combination of a Chinese firm, CCEC
- 8 and a Portuguese firm, Mota-Engil, but yes, I would
- 9 think jobs like this would attract interest from
- 10 large EPC contractors.
- 11 MR BROWN: Did you say "did" have?
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 13 **MR BROWN:** In the past tense?
- 14 MR SEQUEIRA: That's right, because the
- 15 scope of the project has since changed, but the
- 16 original job was bid out on an integrated basis, in
- 17 other words one complete construction to those two
- 18 firms.
- 19 MR BROWN: So once we're building a
- 20 multi-use port instead of the coal, rail and deep
- 21 water port, the EPC contractor who had been on the
- 22 project left, correct?
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: I don't know if they --
- 24 I would say left, but since the scope changed they
- 25 have to rebid the EPC work.

- 1 MR BROWN: What amount was in the 17:08
 - 2 contingencies that you used in your DCF ex post
 - 3 analysis?
- 4 MR SEQUEIRA: I believe it would have been
- 5 10 per cent of the cost, so I think it was roughly
- 6 about \$290 million, give or take. I can confirm
- 7 that if you want me to.
- 8 MR BROWN: But it sounds about right to me
- 9 as well so I think we'll -- in the interests of time
- 10 we'll move on from that.
- 11 You certainly didn't use 22 per cent,
- 12 correct?
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: No, and I would strongly
- 14 disagree with using 22 per cent.
- 15 MR BROWN: Can I shift forward to a
- 16 different sensitivity analysis? I apologise, but
- 17 I would like to do the ex ante sensitivity analysis
- 18 which is on pdf page 56 of this same document. This
- 19 is RER-9 still.
- 20 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 21 MR BROWN: So this looks fairly similar to
- 22 what we'd been looking at, correct?
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: That's right.
- 24 MR BROWN: And I think you might have even
- 25 mentioned in your presentation that a lot of the

- 1 concerns were about the same? 17:09
- 2 MR SEQUEIRA: Similar set of issues, yes.
- 3 MR BROWN: In this particular instance I'm
- 4 going to focus for a moment on a few of these
- 5 numbers just to make sure we know where they're
- 6 coming from.
- 7 Where does the \$39 in the rail and port
- 8 tariff come from in the Versant DCF on the ex ante
- 9 basis?
- 10 MR SEQUEIRA: So I think that was a
- 11 combination of PEL's expectation on the rail tariff
- 12 on a unit basis. I think we used -- we can go back
- 13 to my first report -- my second report if you'd
- 14 like, but I think it's 5.5 cents per kilometre per
- ton, and then we did a benchmarking for the port
- 16 tariff and we combined the two, I believe, but if
- 17 you would like the precise input I'll need to go
- 18 back to my second report.
- 19 MR BROWN: Actually, I think maybe we'll
- 20 take a look at those PEL financials in a bit and you
- 21 may be able to see that number in there for just a
- 22 moment.
- 23 So on the cost overrun, do you see that
- 24 number for a moment? That's 12 per cent in this
- one, in Dr Flores' sensitivity column. Do you see

17:10

1 that? MR SEQUEIRA: Yes. 2 3 MR BROWN: You do not have any cost 4 overrun in this ex ante analysis, correct? 5 MR SEQUEIRA: So there's a contingency built into the cost estimate, so I think that again 6 7 would kind of factor in, you know, potential risks of overruns. There's also a pre operational risk 8 premium in our discount rate of 3 per cent that also 9 accounts for some of these deviations for a pre 10 operational project, so there's multiple aspects to 11 12 our projections that capture risks of cost overruns. MR BROWN: Just to be clear for a moment 13 14 on the ex ante, the goal on the ex ante is to value the project immediately before the alleged breach, 15 16 correct? MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, yes. 17 MR BROWN: And, in fact, we know that at 18 19 that stage the alleged breach would have had a PFS 20 cost estimate and nothing else, correct? 21 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct. You would 22 have had a PFS level information at that time. 23 MR BROWN: And if you can keep in your 24 head for a moment -- we could put it back up but if you can keep that figure that we saw earlier with 25

- 1 the bands of variation and cost estimates, do you 17:11
- 2 recall that at the feasibility band, that it was a
- 3 25 to 40 per cent band for the variation in cost
- 4 estimates at that stage of the project?
- 5 MR SEQUEIRA: In that publication, yes.
- 6 My experience has been a little narrower band, but
- 7 I can take the representation that's made there for
- 8 the variation, yes.
- 9 MR BROWN: From the standpoint of just
- 10 knowing that that project was at that point at a
- 11 prefeasibility stage, it wouldn't seem unreasonable
- 12 to be making sure that we're keeping a contingency
- 13 around the neighbourhood of 20 per cent in there,
- 14 correct?
- 15 MR SEQUEIRA: So it all depends upon how
- 16 the estimate was prepared. It was prepared on a
- 17 conservative basis. I think you heard Mr Daga talk
- 18 about that earlier when he testified, together with
- 19 the contingency that's in there. I think that's an
- 20 adequate level of support, together with the risk
- 21 premium that we apply in our discount rate, right?
- 22 You can't ignore that as well.
- So I think taken together, that's a
- 24 reasonable and appropriate way to model the expected
- 25 costs for the project.

- 1 MR BROWN: We're going to take a look at 17:13
- 2 those financials that we were just discussing.
- 3 There we go.
- 4 OK. Let's go to the last two pages of
- 5 this document. This document is Claimant's
- 6 Exhibit 8. Is that computer working OK for you?
- 7 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, it is.
- 8 MR BROWN: Well, none of us has the eye
- 9 left at the end of the day to read this document
- 10 this way. I actually just want to ask a couple of
- 11 simple questions about this. I wonder if you could
- 12 blow up the assumptions there for a moment. In
- 13 fairness to your previous -- I think you might have
- 14 to do it in halves.
- So I actually wanted to make sure I gave
- 16 you a chance to confirm what you had told me
- 17 earlier, that in fact the initial revenue per
- 18 kilometre ton is that .055, is that right?
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: That's correct.
- 20 MR BROWN: And this document is where that
- 21 number had come from, is that fair?
- MR SEQUEIRA: I believe that's fair.
- 23 MR BROWN: Very good. I appreciate that.
- I just have a general question about this
- 25 document for a moment. Do you believe it would be

1	appropriate to use this document to come to the	17:14
2	conclusion that this project was financially viable?	
3	MR SEQUEIRA: So I would say that if you	
4	want to determine whether the project is economic,	
5	you'd need to do a detailed feasibility study. You	
6	may be able to do a preliminary desktop analysis to	
7	give you some rough sense of commercials, but	
8	I would say doing this type of analysis is a little	
9	premature at the stage of project you were at, which	
10	is the prefeasibility stage. In my experience, the	
11	prefeasibility stage is focused on the technical	
12	aspects of the job. You know, can you build a	
13	railway, are the site conditions good enough, is the	
14	alignment going to work. It provides a validation	
15	of the concept from a technical standpoint.	
16	Typically to do the economic assessment,	
17	you need more detailed information that you would	
18	only gather doing a definitive feasibility study or	
19	a bankable feasibility study.	
20	So at this stage you may be able to get	
21	some sense of it, but I don't think you can do it in	
22	a definitive way.	
23	MR BROWN: To be clear, you wouldn't say	
24	that this project was financially viable on the	
25	basis of these two pages, correct?	

1	MR SEQUEIRA: So I think the purpose of	17:16
2	this analysis was a little different, if I	
3	understand it. It was trying to say can you is	
4	the potential of this project such that you can	
5	repay debt, which is a little different from saying	
6	what is the equity value of the project, right? I	
7	think there's two different things.	
8	So I would say that, you know, you could	
9	perhaps do it to evaluate the potential cash flow,	
LO	but it would be preliminary at best, because many of	
1	the inputs you need to do a proper analysis need to	
L2	be vetted and validated with more information and	
13	more data. That would only be forthcoming in a	
L 4	bankable feasibility study.	
L 5	MR BROWN: And I apologise, I'm going to	
16	persist in my question.	
L 7	You would not confirm this project as	
18	financially viable on the basis of these two pages,	
L 9	correct?	
20	MR SEQUEIRA: I think it depends. Sorry,	
21	I don't want to be difficult, but I think it depends	
22	what you mean, "financially" viable. I think if you	
23	want to kind of have a definitive view on value,	
24	then no, I don't think you could use this analysis.	

PRESIDENT: Are you finished with this

17:17

1 table? MR BROWN: With this table I am, yes. 2 3 PRESIDENT: Can I ask --MR BROWN: Yes, please. 4 5 PRESIDENT: Can I interrupt you, in the interest of not coming back afterwards. 6 7 I was interested in the capex. The capex is the 3115? 8 9 MR SEQUEIRA: Correct. 10 PRESIDENT: The way I think it was calculated -- now you correct me if it's wrong -- is 11 12 they took it rail length, which is 516 kilometres, 13 and then there was, they said, \$2.5 million per 14 kilometre average cost given the terrain. That 15 makes it 1,290. And the port capacity is 7 -- was16 obtained by multiplying the tonnage capacity by the port cost per ton. Is that the way the calculation 17 18 was made? 19 MR SEQUEIRA: So I would say no, it's a little different. You're right -- in the right 20 21 direction, but it's a little different. 22 This was more of a -- sort of a reverse 23 engineered way of doing it. What they did was they

www.dianaburden.com

did a bottom-up cost estimate, which is in the PFS,

saying what would it cost if you take the different

24

- 1 components of the railway project, different -- you 17:19
- 2 know, site development, embankment work and all
- 3 that, and they added that all up and came up with a
- 4 number. Let's say that's, you know, a billion for
- 5 the rail, another billion for the port.
- 6 And then if you were to use those numbers,
- 7 the 12 -- so that came up with 1290. So in the PFS
- 8 they came up with a value of 1290 for the rail and
- 9 they said, OK, now if I want to know what the unit
- 10 cost of that is, I can divide that by 500 and get
- 11 the 2.5.
- 12 So I think you just flipped it. I think
- 13 the 1290 was the driver for the 2.5 and not the
- 14 other way round, so, you see, they came up with the
- 15 full cost and then divided it by the rail length to
- 16 get the unit cost as opposed to the other way
- 17 around.
- 18 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you.
- 19 MR BROWN: I have just one more line of
- 20 questions. Thank you very much.
- 21 Can I turn you to page 32 of your
- 22 presentation, please?
- 23 **MR SEQUEIRA:** 32?
- MR BROWN: Yes, sir.
- 25 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, Counsel.

- 1 MR BROWN: I need to do one thing with you 17:20
- 2 just to make sure that we're all on the same page
- 3 for a next set of questions but, before I do,
- 4 there's a loss of a chance line down here. Do you
- 5 see that?
- 6 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 7 MR BROWN: That's literally just
- 8 multiplying 90 per cent times the numbers that are
- 9 immediately above that, correct?
- 10 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct.
- 11 MR BROWN: And that 90 per cent is based
- 12 literally upon the fact that counsel had informed
- 13 you that it was a virtual certainty that this
- 14 contract would be awarded, correct?
- 15 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct. That is
- 16 the chance that they would have gotten a concession
- in a direct negotiation with the Respondent.
- 18 MR BROWN: There's some math, Mr Sequeira,
- 19 that you had done that isn't on this page, but
- 20 I just want to make sure that we've got some
- 21 visibility to it for a moment.
- When you did the math to determine the
- 23 damages, you actually first calculated the equity
- value of the project as a whole, correct?
- 25 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, yes.

- 1 MR BROWN: So for the ex post -- and 17:21
- 2 I apologise and I may have to do this by memory
- 3 because I left my other set of notes upstairs -- but
- 4 I believe that your ex post was approximately
- 5 \$448 million. I bet we could check it by dividing
- 6 156 by 47.2.
- 7 MR SEQUEIRA: Yeah -- actually it's a
- 8 little more complicated than that but I'm happy to
- 9 take your representation, or if you give me just one
- 10 minute, I will confirm it.
- 11 MR BROWN: I bet it is in your report as
- 12 well, but I apologise.
- 13 MR SEQUEIRA: But you are right that we
- 14 had to first come up with an equity value --
- 15 MR BROWN: Yes.
- 16 MR SEQUEIRA: -- and then calculate the
- 17 PEL's share. I just know it is not as simple as
- 18 taking the full equity value and multiplying it to
- 19 the equity share.
- 20 MR BROWN: That's fair.
- 21 MR SEQUEIRA: Because of the way in which
- 22 some of the capex was going to be financed.
- 23 MR BROWN: Perfect. Will you double-check
- 24 me on what the equity value in the ex post analysis
- 25 is?

		1220
1	MR SEQUEIRA: Yes. Yes. So it is	17:22
2	448 million.	
3	MR BROWN: Thank you. And then there's	
4	also an equity value for the ex ante, correct?	
5	MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.	
6	MR BROWN: And I think that's 179?	
7	MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, 177.	
8	MR BROWN: 177, thank you. Sorry.	
9	Would you agree with me that	
10	reasonableness checks are an important part of	
11	conducting a valuation?	
12	MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, to the extent that you	
13	can do a reasonableness check, yes.	
14	MR BROWN: In your original report, the	
15	first one that you did, you cited a transaction	
16	between Mitsui & Co and Vale where Mitsui acquired a	
17	14 per cent share of Vale's Moatize coal line,	
18	correct?	
19	MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct, yes.	
20	MR BROWN: In that particular transaction	
21	that you cited as comparable, Mitsui was not just	
22	purchasing a share of the railway and port, it was	
23	purchasing a share of the mine itself too, right?	

25 it was a 14 per cent interest in the mine and a

24

MR SEQUEIRA: That's correct. I believe

- 1 35 per cent interest in the rail corridor. 17:24
- 2 MR BROWN: In fact, they paid, as they
- 3 reported, \$348 million for half of a 70 per cent
- 4 equity in the rail line, correct?
- 5 MR SEQUEIRA: Sounds about right. If you
- 6 can -- I can take your representation for it.
- 7 MR BROWN: I'm happy to give you that
- 8 representation, sir. Thank you.
- 9 You're aware that in January of 2021, Vale
- 10 bought back that same share for a nominal \$1,
- 11 correct?
- 12 MR SEQUEIRA: That is correct.
- 13 MR BROWN: And, in fact, Dr Flores has
- 14 used that nominal \$1 to help indicate that from his
- 15 opinion, there's zero value to a project such as
- 16 this project, given the value of a project that
- 17 already exists being sold for \$1, correct?
- 18 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, that is Dr Flores' view
- 19 and I addressed this in my direct presentation. You
- 20 have to consider the fact that since 2017, there's
- 21 been a lot of data made available on the cost
- 22 incurred for this Nacala corridor, and the costs are
- 23 quite high, substantially higher than what would be
- 24 incurred for the Macuse railway.
- 25 And so for most types of coal that you're

- 1 mining, it's not going to be economic to transport 17:25
- 2 the coal with those high level of costs on the NLC.
- 3 MR BROWN: Well, in fact, Vale recently
- 4 sold 100 percent of the coal rail and line, correct?
- 5 MR SEQUEIRA: I know they were looking for
- 6 a buyer. Can you point me to the record where
- 7 there's a sale?
- 8 MR BROWN: Actually, I don't know that
- 9 it's in the record, but have you heard of Vulcan?
- 10 MR SEQUEIRA: Vulcan, yes. I'm trying
- 11 place them. I have heard the name, yes.
- 12 MR BROWN: Do I take it from your reaction
- 13 that you had not heard of the transaction where
- 14 Vulcan acquired the mine and rail?
- 15 **MR SEQUEIRA:** No.
- 16 MR BROWN: Then I will leave that well
- 17 enough alone today, sir. I have no further
- 18 questions. Thank you.
- 19 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you, Mr Brown.
- 20 Mr Ho, is there any redirect?
- 21 MR HO: Yes, just two questions I think,
- 22 Mr President.
- 23 Re-examination by Claimant
- 24 MR HO: Mr Sequeira, you were asked about
- 25 Ethos Asset Management and you mentioned C-343.

- 1 I just wanted to show that to you in case you had 17:26
- 2 anything else to add. I wonder if we can get that
- 3 up on the screen somehow.
- 4 MR BROWN: What number is it, Mr Ho?
- 5 **MR HO:** C-343.
- 6 MR BROWN: We'll accommodate.
- 7 MR HO: Thank you, that's very kind of
- 8 you.
- 9 MR BROWN: Or maybe we won't! Sorry.
- 10 MR HO: Thank you. So that should be a
- 11 document which begins in the first main paragraph
- 12 "Ethos Asset Management, Inc USA announced a new
- 13 long term financing partnership". Do you see that?
- 14 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes.
- 15 MR HO: Would you just perhaps read the
- 16 third paragraph there, the one that starts "The
- 17 Macuse port was conceived in 2013". If you just
- 18 read that to yourself.
- 19 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes. (Pause)
- 20 Yes. I think this is what I was referring
- 21 to. So they do refer here to -- I think counsel's
- 22 suggestion to me was there was no discussion of the
- 23 rail corridor or the transport of minerals, but in
- 24 this press release they do say there was later
- 25 development of the rail corridor in phase 2, "the

- 17:28 1 port will be expanded to handle more bulk cargoes ... such as minerals from Tete and the Copperbelt 2 region as well as passengers and general cargoes". 3 So there was reference here to the fact 4 5 that this would be a two-stage development with the initial construction of the port and a subsequent 6 construction of the railway to move the minerals 7 from the Tete region. 8 9 MR HO: Do you know what the minerals from 10 the Tete region were? 11 MR SEQUEIRA: The primary mineral is coal, 12 yes. 13 MR HO: The only other question I have is 14 you were asked about the TML feasibility study and 15 the length of the rail that was proposed in that 16 study. When one moves from a PFS to a feasibility 17 study, what refinements or developments, if any, is 18
- 19 it common to see being made?
- 20 MR SEQUEIRA: So in my experience there's
- 21 two types of adjustments that can be made. One
- 22 relates to purely the design itself. So, for
- 23 example, the alignments can be moved, you could
- 24 perhaps use a different gauge. I know there was
- discussion of, you know, standard gauge versus 25

- 1 narrow gauge, those types of detailed analyses can 17:29
- 2 get done.
- 3 But you also revisit the scope of the
- 4 project itself to ascertain the overall economics of
- 5 the project and the commercial aspects of the
- 6 project.
- 7 So both those come together because
- 8 there's a technical element to it and a commercial
- 9 and economic element to it, and both of those have
- 10 to be considered in conjunction with each other
- 11 during that feasibility study, which is what was
- 12 done during the TML feasibility study.
- 13 MR HO: Thank you. Just one moment,
- 14 Mr President.
- 15 That's everything that we had. Thank you.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you, Mr Ho. Yes,
- 17 Mr Brown?
- 18 MR BROWN: No, no, thank you.
- 19 **PRESIDENT:** I thought you had some
- 20 follow-up questions?
- 21 Any questions? Mr Sequeira, thank you
- 22 very much. You are staying with us tomorrow?
- 23 MR SEQUEIRA: Yes, I will be here.
- 24 **PRESIDENT:** If you are tomorrow here there
- 25 may or may not be some final questions. Otherwise,

- 1 we thank you for your presentation today and for 17:30
- 2 your explanations.
- 3 MR SEQUEIRA: Thank you, Mr President.
- 4 Thank you, counsel.
- 5 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. So let us now make
- 6 a five-minute break so that we can get to the last
- 7 expert for the day. Five-minute break.
- 8 (Short break from 5.30 pm to 5.40 pm)
- 9 DAVID DEARMAN
- 10 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. Mr Dearman, good
- 11 afternoon to you, sir.
- 12 Thank you for being here with us, and as
- 13 you know and you were anticipating, the first thing
- 14 we have to do is take your declaration as expert
- 15 witness, so I will kindly ask you that you stand up.
- Mr Dearman, do you solemnly declare upon
- 17 your honour and conscience that you will speak the
- 18 truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth,
- 19 and that your statement will be in accordance with
- 20 your sincere belief?
- 21 MR DEARMAN: I do.
- 22 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you, sir.
- 23 MR BROWN: Mr President, before the
- 24 witness begins, may I raise a quick point of order?
- 25 **PRESIDENT:** Of course.

		1227
1	MR BROWN: I appreciate the co-operation	17:41
2	that we've received from counsel in trading the	
3	demonstratives in the hour before the hearing. We	
4	had the benefit of getting that today. On slide 15	
5	of Mr Dearman's presentation, I do believe that	
6	there is a number entry on there that we have agreed	
7	to excise from the presentation.	
8	When the supplemental quantum submission	
9	was agreed to, I believe one of the stipulations was	
10	that it could not exceed the \$156 million that was	
11	already in the record at that point. There happens	
12	to be data point on slide 15 that includes	
13	202.5 million.	
14	PRESIDENT: Very good. So I am here in	
15	page 15, and the number you want to delete is?	
16	MR BROWN: It's the 202.5 million in the	
17	second column of numbers at the bottom.	
18	PRESIDENT: Very good. That should be	
19	taken away.	
20	MR BROWN: It should, but we've agreed to	
21	simply ignore that number for the purposes of	
22	proceeding promptly here.	
23	MR HO: Yes.	

24

25

PRESIDENT: Mr Ho, do you agree on that?

MR HO: Yes, we do agree, Mr President.

- 1 We're going to pretend it's not there, rather than 17:42
- 2 reprint it for you.
- 3 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. But it's only that
- 4 number? The other numbers are correct?
- 5 MR HO: That's right.
- 6 MR BROWN: Yes.
- 7 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. Mr Ho, I give you
- 8 the expert to introduce.
- 9 MR HO: Thank you, Mr President.
- 10 Examination by Claimant
- 11 MR HO: Mr Dearman, your report dated
- 12 20 May 2022 is at CER-8 for those following in the
- 13 electronic. Do you have a hard copy there?
- 14 MR DEARMAN: I do.
- 15 MR HO: If you turn in that to page 33, or
- 16 for those in the electronic version it's page 37 of
- 17 the pdf, you'll see a signature at the bottom of the
- 18 page. Do you see that?
- 19 MR DEARMAN: I do.
- 20 **MR HO:** Is that your signature?
- 21 MR DEARMAN: Yes, it is.
- 22 MR HO: And do the opinions which you've
- 23 expressed in this report represent your true and
- 24 complete professional opinion on the matters to
- 25 which you refer?

		1229
1	MR DEARMAN: Yes, they do. I have one	17:43
2	correction I would like to make, and I've also got	
3	some updated figures. In the interests of time I've	
4	presented updated figures in my presentation so	
5	I won't go through those now. Just one brief update	
6	which is in paragraph 4.3.7	
7	PRESIDENT: 4.3.7. You have to get closer	
8	to the microphone, sir.	
9	MR DEARMAN: 4.3.7, which starts "Mr Comer	
10	concludes".	
11	PRESIDENT: Yes.	
12	MR DEARMAN: And I would like to change	
13	that, please, to "I assume comma based on Mr Comer's	
14	evidence comma".	
15	PRESIDENT: "I assume, based on	
16	Mr Comer's"	
17	MR DEARMAN: "Evidence".	
18	PRESIDENT: "Evidence". That and now	
19	it goes on "that before the PFS was completed"?	
20	MR DEARMAN: That's correct, sir.	
21	PRESIDENT: Very good.	
22	MR HO: So subject to those corrections,	

- 23 do the opinions which you've expressed in your
- 24 report represent your true and complete professional
- opinion? 25

1	MR DEARMAN: Yes, they do.	17:45
2	MR HO: Thank you. I think we will then	
3	move to your direct presentation.	
4	PRESIDENT: Which should have the number	
5	H-10.	
6	Presentation	
7	MR DEARMAN: Thank you, Mr President,	
8	members of the Tribunal. Thank you for the	
9	opportunity to present to you this afternoon.	
10	So my name is David Dearman. I'm a	
11	chartered accountant by background qualifying in	
12	England. I've spent the last 30 years specialising	
13	in forensic accounting and expert witness work.	
14	So, moving on, I've set out on this slide	
15	a table of contents. In the interest of brevity	
16	I won't go through that table of contents, and	
17	I won't necessarily speak to every slide that I've	
18	prepared, again in the interest of brevity, but the	
19	Contents page gives you a roadmap of what I want to	
20	present in summary form.	
21	Again, in overview, I submitted my report	
22	on the 30th of May, which accompanied the Claimant's	
23	Additional Submission on Quantum. That report was	
24	responded to by Dr Flores, Mr Dysert, and MZ Betar,	
25	accompanying the Respondent's Response to the	

- Claimant's additional submission, so I've reviewed 17:46 1 2 those responses and submissions that relate to my
- expert report and incorporate my responses to them
- in this presentation where appropriate. 4
- 5 So, my instructions. I am instructed to
- provide my opinion on the value of PEL's lost 6
- 7 business opportunity, so how much PEL and Mozambique
- would have agreed in a hypothetical negotiation 8
- 9 conducted around June 2013 for PEL to waive its
- rights under the MOI. 10

3

- 11 Now, the timing of that date is broadly
- 12 between April 2013, when the tender was sent out,
- 13 and July 2013, when it was awarded to a third party.
- 14 So, in providing my opinion, I've
- 15 considered based on PEL's rights under the MOI, and
- 16 I've prepared that on two bases, trying to establish
- both the perspective of Mozambique but also from PEL 17
- 18 the value of those rights, and also separately the
- 19 value of PEL's work.
- 20 A full list of the documents I have
- 21 reviewed are set out in my report and I've also, as
- 22 I say, considered Dr Flores' third report,
- 23 Mr Dysert's report, and the MZ Betar report, the
- 24 third report that responds to my report.
- 25 I'm not instructed to consider and have

- not considered Dr Flores' first two reports and 17:47 1 2 Mr Sequeira's expert reports, and you've just heard 3 from Mr Sequeira on those reports. 4 So to begin by giving an overview of the 5 Claimant's case on the release fee from each party's perspective, Mozambique derived value from the 6 contents of the PFS. It derisked a project which 7 Mr Daga and Mr Patel state Mozambique previously 8 9 considered was unfeasible. 10 Mozambique benefited from being released from its obligations under the MOI. The PFS, which 11 12 I'm instructed was required by law prior to the 13 launch of a public tender, allowed that public 14 tender to progress, and based on Mr Ehrhardt's 15 evidence Mozambique would have derived numerous 16 benefits from a tender, driving value for money, creating a range of options from different bidders, 17 and achieving clarity, predictability, and 18 19 transparency. 20 From PEL's perspective, by giving up its 21 rights PEL would have lost the business opportunity
- 22 in relation to the project. At a minimum, PEL would 23 have wanted to recover the value of its work. Now, 24 that value comprises both the cost of the time and material spent by PEL but also the intellectual 25

- 17:49 1 property underpinning the PFS, the concepts, the 2 vision which are captured within the PFS. PEL would have wanted to be compensated 3 for potential profits that it would have earned had 4 5 it been awarded the concession for the construction 6 and operation of the project, that is the concepts 7 sort of underpinning my approach to considering what the parties might have agreed to. 8 9 So did PEL and Mozambique consider the project to be valuable? Given each party's 10 11 perspective, if the project was expected to be 12 economically viable in or around June 2013, it 13 follows that a positive release fee could have been 14 agreed. 15 And there is evidence that it was 16 considered to be commercially or economically viable to both parties at that time. Mr Daga and Mr Patel 17 explained the Preliminary Study completed by PEL 18 19 prior to the PFS indicating the project was 20 feasible. Mr Patel states that he had no doubt when
- 23 profitable and economically viable, and we've heard
- 24 from him earlier this week about the purpose of that

he prepared the preliminary cash flow estimate

in May 2012 that the project would have been

25 cash flow.

21

22

1	Nine months after that cash flow was	17:50
2	prepared Mozambique launched its tender process for	
3	the project in January 2013. 21 companies expressed	
4	interest. PEL as part of the PGS consortium	
5	submitted its own proposal, and in that proposal PGS	
6	estimated significant benefits to Mozambique in	
7	terms of tax benefits and also corporate social	
8	responsibility benefits, as I've set out on the	
9	slide there.	
10	So, just briefly, a summary of the release	
11	fee data points that I have derived as a result of	
12	my work. So I've considered the potential release	
13	fee on two bases, as I say, considering PEL's	
14	profits foregone, and that is on the basis of PEL's	
15	expected profits based on its average profits that	
16	it typically earns on projects, and I'll come on to	
17	speak more about that.	
18	Then from Mozambique's perspective, what	
19	was the derisked value of the PFS, the reduction in	
20	risk of cost overruns to Mozambique as a shareholder	
21	in the project. I then considered the value of	
22	PEL's work by reference to the early termination	
23	fee. For this I rely on Mr Comer's evidence and the	
24	RSA Guidelines around the reimbursement for	
25	engineering consultancy fees from inception, and	

- 1 also the termination provisions that are set out in 17:52
- 2 the RSA Guidelines.
- 3 And, finally, I just set out as a matter
- 4 of fact the PEL offers that were made in 2013 and
- 5 2014.
- Now, there are a range of different data
- 7 points, and there is, I accept, a large range of
- 8 data points that are set out in summary on that
- 9 slide, and I'll come on to explain how I arrive at
- 10 each one.
- 11 So to begin with, PEL's profits forgone.
- 12 By giving up its rights of first refusal and
- 13 exclusivity in MOI, PEL ran the risk that it
- 14 wouldn't be awarded the project directly, or any
- 15 public tender, and therefore giving up its potential
- 16 to earn profits. The assumption in this approach,
- 17 the implicit assumption, is that PEL could have
- 18 expected profits from the project of a similar order
- 19 of magnitude, so the average profits across
- 20 historical and current projects.
- Now, PEL's tender proposal doesn't set out
- 22 its anticipated profit margin for the project, so
- 23 I have looked at the historical track record at a
- 24 corporate level. Mr Dysert called that approach
- 25 preposterous earlier this morning -- or earlier this

- 1 afternoon. I disagree and that's possibly in part 17:53
- 2 economists and accountants -- sorry, engineers and
- 3 accountants coming at things from very different
- 4 approaches.
- 5 So I have looked at the audited financial
- 6 statements, so that is information that has been
- 7 independently scrutinised and verified. Now,
- 8 I accept that historically PEL did not have any
- 9 projects in Mozambique, so that historical
- 10 information is not project specific. I accept that,
- and I don't have project-specific information.
- 12 However, by taking the audited financial
- 13 statements, I have comfort that that information has
- 14 been scrutinised. It also gives a portfolio effect
- of multiple projects across multiple jurisdictions.
- 16 It is actual information, so it captures all of the
- 17 risks inherent in those individual projects, and it
- 18 provides a -- as I say, it smooths over, because
- 19 I've taken five year periods and I've taken three
- 20 different sets of five year periods, as I set out on
- 21 the screen there, to identify what the expected
- 22 profits could have been.
- 23 I've also taken a very conservative
- 24 approach. Because I don't have project-specific
- 25 data I've taken the profit before tax, so that is

- 1 after all overheads which would be incurred in any 17:54
- 2 event.
- Now, looking at 2013 and 2014's financial
- 4 statements, that would add between five and 7 and a
- 5 half per cent to the margins that I have set out on
- 6 the slide there, so whilst I haven't and don't have
- 7 the information to do a project-specific risk
- 8 analysis, I have allowed a significant contingency
- 9 in the approach that I've used by taking PEL's
- 10 profit margins. And I used three five year periods,
- 11 2011 to 2015, 2010 to 2014, and 2009 to 2013 with
- 12 the percentages set out on the screen there, and
- 13 I apply those to the anticipated cost estimate of
- 14 3.115 billion US dollars in the PFS.
- So I set out on this slide the
- 16 calculation. There is a range of profit margins
- 17 between 2.78 per cent and 6.15 per cent multiplied
- 18 by the 3.115 billion cost, multiplied by two
- 19 alternative assessments of PEL's share of that
- 20 profit, so 47.22 per cent was the diluted share it
- 21 would end up with under the PGS consortium, and
- 22 75 per cent if the project had been awarded direct,
- 23 which gives you the range of values in the blue
- 24 boxes on the right-hand side.
- 25 So to move on to derisked value approach,

17:56

I won't dwell on this slide too much because you've 1 2 heard from Mr Dysert and Mr Comer on the underpinnings of this approach, and I do rely on 3 Mr Comer for his evidence on the release fee. 4 5 But Mozambique would have derived various benefits from agreeing a release fee, including the 6 ability to launch the public tender, and the 7 principle of this, based on Mr Comer's evidence, is 8 9 that the more information available for a project, the less risk that's associated with any cost 10 estimate. Now, pre PFS, I understand Mozambique had 11 12 no cost estimate and so I assume that the project 13 would have been at the lower end of class 5, and I have reproduced the chart on the next slide and 14 15 I'll speak to it then. 16 And then Mr Comer gave evidence yesterday on his assessment that it falls post PFS between 17 Class 5 and Class 4, and I also -- I haven't 18 19 reflected on the slide here because I obviously only 20 heard Mr Dysert's evidence earlier today, but I've 21 also reflected on his evidence as well, and I'll 22 come on to speak about that.

www.dianaburden.com

guidelines and Mr Comer's opinion and Mr Dysert's

opinion to estimate the amount by which the risk of

But I used these classes from the AACE

23

24

25

1 cost overruns was decreased. 17:57

- 2 So on the next slide I reproduce that
- 3 chart, which you will be familiar with now.
- So, pre PFS, I assume that the project was
- 5 on the far left-hand side at the top of the Y axis,
- 6 so a potential risk overrun at that stage of up to
- 7 100 percent. Then, as Mr Comer has said, as you
- 8 move down and you move through the classes, the risk
- 9 of cost overruns decreases.
- Now, one point that Dr Flores has pointed
- 11 out is there's also a second line on that chart,
- 12 which is below the X axis, which is the converse, if
- 13 you like, of that principle, that as you get more
- 14 and more information the potential upside of
- 15 overstating your costs at the outset diminishes over
- 16 time -- not to such a great extent, but I've also
- 17 taken onboard Dr Flores' comments in that regard.
- 18 So on the next slide I just reproduce from
- 19 my report, which again is reproduced from the AACE
- 20 guidelines in the top table, they are the high range
- 21 and the low range, so at Class 5 plus 30 per cent to
- 22 plus 100 percent, and in Class 4 plus 20 per cent to
- 23 plus 50 per cent. And in the bottom chart, bottom
- 24 table, I then set out by reference to the project
- 25 cost of 3.115 billion what that potential range

- 1 could have been. Potentially those cost overruns 17:59
- 2 could lead to a total project cost, which is what's
- 3 set out in the bottom chart.
- I would just like you to make note of the
- 5 Class 5 range, which is plus 30 per cent to plus
- 6 100 percent in particular.
- 7 So what I have done is applied that
- 8 potential cost decrease in cost overrun risk to the
- 9 project cost being the benefit to Mozambique. I've
- 10 applied that to their 20 per cent shareholding to
- 11 give their benefit. I have then considered to what
- 12 extent would Mozambique have been willing to share
- in that cost upside, is essentially my approach.
- I don't consider that they would have
- wanted to share all of it or anything more than half
- of it at the absolute extreme, but PEL's share would
- 17 then need to be discounted to reflect the fact that
- 18 Mozambique would have borne the risk of realising
- 19 its share of the derisked value through the project,
- 20 and Mozambique would have received its benefits over
- 21 time through that public tender process, and its
- 22 direct and indirect economic interest in the project
- 23 and the development of the project.
- 24 PEL's negotiating position would have been
- 25 strengthened on the basis that a release fee would,

- on PEL's case, need to be paid to continue with the 18:00
- 2 project and put it out to public tender.
- 3 So, to summarise, this is my calculation.
- 4 I have assumed that at the outset we are at
- 5 100 percent potential cost overrun pre PFS. I've
- 6 amended my calculations -- no, these aren't the
- 7 amended calculations. Sorry, I do have another
- 8 version of the slides where I have amended these
- 9 calculations. This isn't they.
- 10 Where I have amended the deduction in the
- 11 second box, where it says 20 to 50 per cent, I've
- 12 changed that to 35 per cent to 50 per cent.
- 13 MS VASANI: That's correct on their slide
- 14 printout.
- 15 MR DEARMAN: Sorry, it's just the one that
- 16 I'm looking at here.
- 17 **PRESIDENT:** The presentation here on the
- 18 screen is not exactly the one I have in front of me.
- 19 MR DEARMAN: So yes, my apologies. I'll
- 20 talk to the hard copy, if I may.
- 21 So I have reflected on Mr Dysert's
- 22 evidence and Mr Comer's evidence and reduced the
- 23 benefit to 35 per cent to 50 per cent. Now, if you
- 24 remember the Class 5 overrun potential was
- 25 30 per cent to 50 per cent so I brought it within

18:02 1 the Class 5 parameters. It also, as we saw on the 2 chart and Mr Comer gave evidence on, and indeed I think Mr Dysert, about the overlap between Class 4 3 and Class 5, so there is some overlap there, but 4 5 what I've done is adjusted the calculations to reflect on Dr Flores' and Mr Dysert's evidence in 6 that regard to bring it to within that envelope of 7 the Class 5 parameters, but also to reflect on the 8 9 fact that Mr Comer's evidence is that a large number of the riskier items in Class 4 were also covered. 10 11 So multiplied by the 3.115 billion, 12 Mozambique's share of 20 per cent gives you a range 13 of derisked values there of 311.5 million to 14 405 million. On the next slide, I have then updated 15 this slide as well, so in the table below I set out 16 for illustrative purposes a range of different percentages that might have been agreed between 5 17 18 per cent, 50 per cent is the maximum, and obviously 19 there's a figure there that should be ignored, but 20 for illustrative purposes I give a range of 5, 10, 21 15, and 25 per cent of what the share might have 22 been of that de-risked value. 23 I've also taken account of Dr Flores'

www.dianaburden.com

comment that I haven't included the potential

reduction in upside risk, upside, if you like.

24

25

1 I don't personally consider that that in a 18:04

- 2 negotiation would necessarily have been a point that
- 3 would have been taken into account because that is
- 4 upside for both parties. If that happens, what we
- 5 would be concerned with is the risk of the cost
- 6 overruns, but I've set out those figures as well on
- 7 this slide.
- 8 So, early termination fee. Again, I won't
- 9 dwell too much on this slide because Mr Comer has
- 10 given evidence on this point, but he has said that
- 11 the fee for the inception engineering phase of a
- 12 project, in this case the PFS, is approximately 5
- 13 per cent of the total engineering cost, and the fee
- 14 for early termination of an engineer's services
- 15 would include remuneration for the services provided
- 16 plus 10 per cent. That's his opinion based on the
- 17 RSA Guidelines.
- 18 So on the next slide I have set out the
- 19 calculation. I've also reflected on Dr Flores'
- 20 observation that the PFS includes a total for the
- 21 engineering cost of 107 million, so rather than
- 22 using Mr Comer's percentages to calculate the total
- 23 engineering cost, I have taken the 107 million as
- 24 being the total engineering cost and applied the 5
- 25 per cent to that. However, I understand that the

- 1 engineering consulting fee in the PFS doesn't 18:05
- 2 include the cost of the PFS itself, so what I do in
- 3 the second box on this chart is to gross up the cost
- 4 of the engineering cost to include the inception
- 5 fee, so it grosses it up from \$107 million to around
- 6 \$112.6 million, multiplied by the inception fee and
- 7 the termination fee of 10 per cent gives you a
- 8 numerical number of \$16.9 million for the
- 9 termination fee.
- 10 PEL's offers to settle. There were two,
- 11 as I understand it, offers to settle
- in December 2013, an offer of 4 million US dollars
- 13 plus all other related costs incurred by PEL, plus a
- 14 royalty of 5 -- half a per cent, sorry, 0.5 per cent
- of the investment. That equates to \$19.575 million
- 16 based on a half a per cent of the \$3.115 million --
- 17 sorry, \$3.115 billion project cost, plus potentially
- 18 the cost of the PFS, the inception fee of
- 19 5.6 million that we were just looking at, and that
- 20 offer was repeated in February, I understand.
- Then on the 18th of August 2014 an offer
- of \$10 million plus all other related costs plus
- 23 royalties. The royalty isn't set out in that offer
- 24 so I can't quantify it.
- 25 But both offers refer to "all other

[related] costs" and, on the basis of the early 18:07 1 2 termination fee, the cost of the PFS equates to approximately 5.6 million. 3 4 I'm conscious of time so, very briefly, 5 I set out on this slide my response to the key criticisms of my report, principally Dr Flores' 6 report, as he states that the project was not viable 7 based on PEL's 2012 projections. 8 9 Now, obviously we've heard from Mr Patel on the purpose of those projections and how they 10 were prepared and what they were prepared for, so 11 12 I won't repeat that evidence. 13 These financial plans would have been 14 expanded on and progressed and updated as the 15 project progressed, and they don't provide any 16 information on the value and, as I said earlier, these projections came nine months before the 17 project was put out to tender, which suggests of 18 19 itself that the parties considered there was value. 20 Consistency with the Claimant's case. 21 Dr Flores states that I don't account for 22 PEL's obligations to operate the project under a

www.dianaburden.com

concession. I was specifically instructed not to

consider an O&M phase of the project but just to

base my assessment on the construction phase.

23

24

25

18:08

1	Dr Flores considers the non-recoverable
2	costs approach as the only reliable approach.
3	However, as I said earlier, that doesn't capture the
4	value intrinsic in the PFS and PEL's work. And,
5	finally, Dr Flores suggests that there's no
6	opportunity cost to PEL because, by failing to win
7	the tender, it had time and resources for other
8	projects, but that is the same in the but-for and
9	the actual world in a release fee negotiation. PEL
10	would have been free to use its resources for other
11	projects.
12	So on the final slide I just bring
13	those sorry, yes, that slide I just bring
14	those points together. I won't repeat the numbers
15	that I've set out, but I set out in a summary table
16	at the bottom there the range of values based on
17	those four different approaches. That is based on
18	an absolute amount, and I provide a range of data
19	points to assist the Tribunal in its determination,
20	and obviously it is a matter for the Tribunal, not
21	for me, what two parties would have negotiated and
22	agreed between the parties, but I hope those data
23	points are helpful.
24	Obviously there would be, if there is an
25	award, interest that would be then payable on that

- 1 amount from a negotiating point of June 2013. 18:10
- 2 Thank you, and apologies if that was a bit
- 3 of a canter through my presentation.
- 4 PRESIDENT: Thank you. Thank you,
- 5 Mr Dearman. Let me see if Mr Ho has any follow-up
- 6 questions.
- 7 MR HO: Nothing further. Thank you,
- 8 Mr President.
- 9 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. So I turn over to
- 10 you, Mr Brown.
- 11 MR BROWN: Thank you, Mr President.
- 12 Cross-examination by Respondent
- 13 MR BROWN: Good afternoon, Mr Dearman.
- 14 MR DEARMAN: Good afternoon.
- 15 MR BROWN: Can I talk to you about these
- 16 hypothetical negotiations first for a couple of
- 17 minutes?
- 18 MR DEARMAN: Yes.
- 19 MR BROWN: In these hypothetical
- 20 negotiations you're expecting PEL to be reasonable,
- 21 correct?
- 22 MR DEARMAN: I expect it to be an arm's
- 23 length negotiation, yes.
- 24 MR BROWN: And that means you'd also be
- 25 expecting the Republic of Mozambique to be

18:11

1 reasonable, correct? 2 MR DEARMAN: Yes. 3 MR BROWN: But you wouldn't be expecting 4 PEL to just simply abandon its positions, correct? 5 MR DEARMAN: I'm not sure I understand the question. 6 MR BROWN: Well, would you be expecting 7 the Republic of Mozambique to abandon its position 8 9 of the MOI as part of these negotiations that you're 10 describing? 11 MR DEARMAN: I'm not commenting on any of 12 the legal or factual issues which are before the 13 Tribunal. I was simply instructed to consider a set 14 of circumstances where a hypothetical negotiation was happening in June 2013. 15 16 MR BROWN: Generally speaking, the parties' views of their legal rights and obligations 17 would be data points in a negotiation, correct? 18 19 MR DEARMAN: Sorry, can you repeat the 20 question? 21 MR BROWN: Sure. Generally speaking, the parties' perceptions of their legal rights and 22 23 obligations would be data points in a good faith 24 negotiation, correct?

www.dianaburden.com

25

MR DEARMAN: Again, I'd repeat my previous

1 answer. 18:12

- 2 I'm assessing a hypothetical negotiation.
- 3 I haven't considered, and obviously it's outside my
- 4 expertise to consider, the various issues that are
- 5 before you legally and factually.
- 6 MR BROWN: Have you ever worked in
- 7 Mozambique?
- 8 MR DEARMAN: No, I haven't.
- 9 MR BROWN: Have you ever worked on a
- 10 project in Mozambique?
- 11 MR DEARMAN: No, not to my knowledge.
- 12 MR BROWN: Have you ever negotiated the
- 13 terms of a concession in Mozambique?
- 14 MR DEARMAN: No.
- 15 MR BROWN: Have you ever conducted
- 16 negotiations on a disputed PPP matter in Mozambique?
- 17 MR DEARMAN: No.
- 18 MR BROWN: Do you have your slides still
- 19 in front of you?
- 20 MR DEARMAN: I do.
- 21 MR BROWN: Can I turn your attention to
- 22 slide 5, please.
- 23 This slide purports to describe both
- 24 Mozambique's perspective and PEL's perspective in
- 25 this imaginary -- I'm sorry, are you doing OK? Are

18:13

1	you with me on slide 5?
2	MR DEARMAN: I am.
3	MR BROWN: This slide purports to describe
4	both Mozambique's perspective and PEL's perspective
5	in your hypothetical negotiation, correct?
6	MR DEARMAN: Yes, I'm summarising on slide
7	5 the Claimant's case.
8	MR BROWN: Can I focus your attention on
9	the benefits that you say would derive from the
10	public tender based upon Mr Ehrhardt's evidence?
11	MR DEARMAN: Yes.
12	MR BROWN: Are you suggesting that, as a
13	data point, Mozambique would agree to pay PEL in
14	order to achieve clarity, predictability, and
15	transparency?
16	MR DEARMAN: What I'm setting out on the
17	slide here is the benefit that Mozambique derives
18	from PEL giving up its rights under the MOI.
19	So the benefits that Mr Ehrhardt has
20	identified are benefits that they may not be
21	quantifiable as, you know, individual components of
22	the fee, but they are benefits, qualitative
23	benefits, that Mozambique derives from opening the
24	project open to a public tender.

www.dianaburden.com

MR BROWN: Can I turn your attention to

25

1	slide 7, please?
2	In this summary of the release fee data
3	points you summarise the PEL profits forgone data
4	point as between 40.9 million and 143.7 million.
5	I'm going to ask, with all due respect, do you
6	consider that range to be a useful data point?
7	MR DEARMAN: Yes, I do. I accept it is a
8	wide range, but it reflects what I didn't set out in
9	my presentation but is in my report, there was a
0	deteriorating margin that PEL had suffered in the
1	recent past which is reflected in that wide range.
.2	I used three different five-year periods,
.3	as I say, to smooth the risks and to smooth the
4	profile of profits. I don't have project-specific
. 5	data, but what that does give you is an expectation
- 6	based on the historical achievements across all of
.7	their projects of the types of profits that they do
. 8	and have historically earned on projects and
9	reflects all of the risks associated with those
20	projects that they've delivered.
21	MR BROWN: Can I show you what we've
22	marked as Dysert 5, please?
23	We've sort of eliminated that sister
24	computer, and in the interest of time you're welcome
25	to use that to look at these documents as well, but

18:16

- 1 we can also show them on the screen. 2 I suppose I would propose that we proceed by showing it on the screen, and if you feel 3 4 concerned at any point, please do let me know. 5 MR DEARMAN: OK. MR BROWN: Do you know whether or not you 6 reviewed this particular brochure from Patel? 7 8 MR DEARMAN: During the course of my work, I don't recollect. 9 MR BROWN: I wonder if you could maybe 10 just move through -- page down on these brochure 11 12 pages for just a moment. Keep going for a moment, 13 I'll ask you to stop in just a moment. Keep going. 14 All right. Can you go back one, please? 15 So PEL does dams, and they do power, and 16 underground works, and water works and transportation. They do structures. I'll represent 17 to you, sir, they do real estate. They do a lot of 18 19 those things in India. I would represent to you, 20 sir, they don't do any of the things they just
- Do you know whether they do or not?

described in Mozambique.

21

- 23 MR DEARMAN: I certainly recollect
- 24 Mr Daga's evidence that, prior to this project, they
- 25 had not undertaken projects in Mozambique before.

- 1 They had undertaken rail projects. I think I'm 18:18
- 2 right in saying he said that they were principally
- 3 in India. But, as I said earlier, I have taken a
- 4 portfolio approach and I accept I haven't gone down
- 5 an industry-specific or project-specific approach
- 6 given the information I had available to me, but
- 7 I consider that using the audited information and
- 8 using five -- sorry, three different five-year
- 9 periods to smooth any anomalies and projects that
- 10 have been particularly successful and projects that
- 11 haven't been successful, those will be smoothed by
- 12 using that methodology, and also by using the profit
- 13 before tax. So I've included all overheads have
- 14 been deducted in arriving at the profit margin, and
- 15 those overheads wouldn't have been incurred in any
- 16 event.
- 17 So there is already an allowance for --
- 18 I mean, I don't know whether or not a project in
- 19 Mozambique of this particular nature is higher or
- 20 lower risk than these projects that are set out on
- 21 this brochure but, by using the profit before tax,
- 22 there is a large degree of contingency in my
- 23 approach.
- 24 MR BROWN: You understand that profits are
- 25 never guaranteed on a project, correct?

MR DEARMAN: It depends at what stage of 18:19 1 2 the project you're assessing those profits, and it depends on the nature of the contract as to whether 3 4 or not profits are guaranteed. 5 MR BROWN: Very good. In our hypothetical --6 7 PRESIDENT: Would you move the microphone a bit closer? 8 MR DEARMAN: Sorry. Is that better? 9 **PRESIDENT:** You are getting lower and 10 11 lower. 12 MR BROWN: In our hypothetical negotiation at the point at which you're describing a release 13 14 fee about the time of the public tender, you understand that profits would not be guaranteed on 15 16 the project that PEL proposed, correct? 17 MR DEARMAN: Correct. 18 MR BROWN: And whether or not PEL expected 19 or didn't expect some consolidated corporate profit, 20 you would understand if Mozambique wouldn't be that 21 interested in that as a data point, correct? MR DEARMAN: I don't know what would be in 22 23 the minds of the parties. The best data point that

www.dianaburden.com

certainly PEL and Mozambique would have as to PEL's

anticipated profits is the historical profits that

24

25

- 1 they have earned on a portfolio of projects. 18:20
- 2 MR BROWN: Can I talk to you about your
- 3 de-risking theory for a moment, please?
- 4 You have no basis to disagree with either
- 5 Mr Dysert or Mr Comer as it relates to the
- 6 application of AACE 98R-18, correct?
- 7 MR DEARMAN: No, that's right. I am
- 8 reliant upon those experts.
- 9 MR BROWN: And if, in fact, the PFS is
- 10 still a Class 5 stage cost estimate, there's no
- 11 calculation for you to make, correct?
- 12 MR DEARMAN: No, that's not correct. As
- 13 I've said, my updated calculation is all within
- 14 Class 5. As we've seen, Class 5 has a large range
- 15 from plus 100 percent down to plus 30 per cent, and
- 16 my revised calculations are within that, so it
- intrinsically assumes that the project is still
- 18 within Class 5 but there's more information has been
- 19 received to de-risk the project and to move it down
- 20 that graph.
- 21 MR BROWN: I'd like you to take a look
- 22 with me at -- it's Dysert Exhibit 3. This is page
- 23 12 internally but page 14 of the pdf. At the top of
- 24 that page it says here, "Note that these plus/minus
- 25 percentage measures associated with an estimate

class are intended as rough indicators of the 18:22 1 2 accuracy trend provided the company and project are well managed and no major risks occur. These are 3 4 merely a useful simplification given the reality 5 that every individual estimate will be associated with a unique probability distribution explaining 6 7 its unique level of uncertainty and risk that must be determined through a quantitative risk analysis 8 9 for each particular estimate". 10 Do you see that? 11 MR DEARMAN: I do see that. 12 MR BROWN: And you have no basis 13 whatsoever to disagree with that statement from the 14 AACE, correct? MR DEARMAN: I haven't seen where this 15 16 document -- what this document is. If you're representing to me that that's the AACE document, 17 then I've no reason to disagree with obviously a 18 19 statement that's made in that document. 20 MR BROWN: I've put page 1 on the screen 21 for you, sir. 22 MR DEARMAN: Thank you. 23 MR BROWN: May I talk to you for just a 24 moment about the engineering fee?

www.dianaburden.com

I'll use slide 17 of your presentation so

25

- 1 we can focus on the engineering fee, the early
 18:24
- 2 termination fee as you call it.
- I understand that you've actually altered
- 4 this calculation a bit, correct?
- 5 MR DEARMAN: I've altered it since my
- 6 report was prepared, yes.
- 7 MR BROWN: And you've altered it in order
- 8 to make use of the line item for the engineering in
- 9 the PFS, correct?
- 10 MR DEARMAN: That's correct. The
- 11 107 million US dollars.
- 12 MR BROWN: But you also understood that
- 13 the costs of the PFS are not in that line item,
- 14 correct?
- 15 MR DEARMAN: Yes.
- 16 MR BROWN: And you've, in fact, reverse
- 17 engineered a cost for the PFS based upon an
- 18 assumption that that would be 5 per cent of the
- 19 engineering costs, correct?
- 20 MR DEARMAN: I have -- well, I wouldn't
- 21 necessarily call it "reverse engineered", I would
- 22 call it grossing up, as I have on the slide, and
- 23 it's based on Mr Comer's evidence that 5 per cent of
- 24 the total engineering cost is a conservative
- 25 estimate of the inception fee, which he equates to

- 1 the PFS. 18:25
- 2 MR BROWN: A better basis for the costs of
- 3 the PFS would be, in fact, the actual costs of the
- 4 PFS, correct?
- 5 MR DEARMAN: I'm not sure what you mean by
- 6 the actual costs.
- 7 MR BROWN: Well, do you know the actual
- 8 costs of the PFS?
- 9 MR DEARMAN: I'm not sure I understand the
- 10 question.
- 11 MR BROWN: Do you know how much PEL spent
- 12 to create the PFS?
- 13 MR DEARMAN: Oh, I see. No, I don't.
- 14 MR BROWN: The division, the 5 per cent
- inception fee and the 10 per cent termination fee,
- 16 do you see those boxes?
- 17 MR DEARMAN: I do.
- 18 MR BROWN: Those are based entirely on
- 19 Mr Comer applying RSA Guidelines, correct?
- 20 MR DEARMAN: That's correct.
- 21 MR BROWN: Those are those South African
- 22 guidelines that we looked at yesterday, correct?
- 23 MR DEARMAN: With Mr Comer, yes.
- 24 MR BROWN: And you don't have any reason
- or basis to say that those South African guidelines

- 1 apply to Mozambique, correct? 18:26
- 2 MR DEARMAN: I have no reason to dispute
- 3 Mr Comer's evidence on the point as to whether or
- 4 not they apply to Mozambique. I've applied them
- 5 based on Mr Comer's evidence.
- 6 MR BROWN: Can I turn your attention to
- 7 slide 18, please.
- 8 On slide 18 you recount PEL's offer to
- 9 settle this matter, correct?
- 10 MR DEARMAN: Yes.
- 11 MR BROWN: Because you consider the offers
- 12 to settle as data points in any hypothetical
- 13 negotiation, right?
- 14 MR DEARMAN: Yes.
- 15 MR BROWN: And the December 20, 2023 offer
- 16 to settle says \$4 million, correct?
- 17 MR DEARMAN: Sorry, can you repeat the
- 18 date for the record? It came out as 2023.
- 19 MR BROWN: Yes, I'll -- and I've said it
- 20 poorly because I was trying to switch the number and
- 21 the month and my head.
- I'll say it again.
- The 20 December 2013 settlement
- 24 communication requested compensation damages in the
- amount of \$4 million, do you see that?

- MR DEARMAN: \$4 million plus all other 18:28 1 2 related costs as incurred by PEL including royalties for identification of the project at half a per cent 3 4 investment, yes. 5 MR BROWN: And royalties would require that the project was actually operating, correct? 6 7 MR DEARMAN: Yes, a royalty has to be based on some measure. 8 9 MR BROWN: So in a hypothetical negotiation, if the project wasn't operating and 10 11 making revenue, the royalty number would be zero, correct? 12 13 MR DEARMAN: Well, no. My understanding 14 of this offer was that it's based on the anticipated 15 cost of the project. 16 MR BROWN: Why would -- I'm sorry. You're saying the royalty would be multiplied times the 17 18 costs? 19 MR DEARMAN: Yes, the investment. The offer is royalties for identification of the project 20 21 at half a per cent of the investment. 22 MR BROWN: And if Mozambique didn't
- 23 consider that to be a particularly relevant data
- 24 point, that would be up to them to determine,
- 25 correct?

- 1 MR DEARMAN: Obviously this is a 18:29
- 2 hypothetical negotiation between two parties.
- 3 MR BROWN: You have a lot of data points,
- 4 Mr Dearman. I'm just wondering, do you consider all
- 5 of the data points that you've proposed to be
- 6 reasonable data points for a hypothetical
- 7 negotiation?
- 8 MR DEARMAN: Yes, I consider they provide
- 9 a framework under which the parties could have
- 10 operated. They're all relevant data points that
- 11 I've tried to objectively set out, based on the
- 12 criteria that we've just gone through, a range of
- 13 values which would frame those negotiations.
- 14 MR BROWN: I have no further questions.
- 15 Thank you.
- 16 **PRESIDENT:** Thank you. Thank you,
- 17 Mr Brown.
- Mr Ho, it's your turn now. Do you have
- 19 any follow-up questions?
- 20 MR HO: My turn will be very short,
- 21 Mr President. We don't have any further questions.
- 22 **PRESIDENT:** Very good. Let me
- 23 double-check with my colleagues.
- 24 Mr Dearman, we have no further questions.
- 25 Thank you very much for your presentation.

1	And I think with this, we close the	18:30
2	transcript for the day. Thank you, Mr Dearman.	
3	(The hearing was adjourned at 6.30 pm)	
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		